

Pali Text Society



SĀMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART III KHANDHĀ-VĀGGA

EDITED BY
M LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMF'N CORNER F C
1890

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	VII
BOOK I KHANDHA-SAMYUTTA I (XXII)	1
1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Nakulapita vagga)	1
" II (Anicca vagga)	21
" III (Bhāra vagga)	25
" IV (Natumbhāka-vagga)	33
" V (Attadipa vagga)	42
2 <i>Majjhima-paññāsa</i>	53
CHAPTER I (Upāya-vagga)	53
" II (Arahatta vagga)	73
" III (Khajjanīya vagga)	81
" IV (Thera-vagga)	105
" V (Puppha-vagga)	137
3 <i>Upaṇi paññāsa</i>	
CHAPTER I (Anta-vagga)	157
" II (Dhammakathika-vagga)	162
" III (Avijjā-vagga)	170
" IV (Kukkula-vagga)	177
" V (Ditthi vagga)	180
BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIII)	188
CHAPTER I	188
" II	195
" III (Āyacana vagga)	198
" IV (Upanisinna-vagga)	200

	PAGE
BOOK III DITTHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)	202
CHAPTER I (Sotāpatti-vagga)	202
,, II 1 Purimagamanam	217
2 Dutiya gamanam	218
3 Tatiya-gamanam	221
4 Catuttha gamanam	222
 BOOK IV OKKANTIKA SAMYUTTAM (XXV)	 225
BOOK V UPPĀDA SAMYUTTAM (XXVI)	228
BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII)	232
BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVIII)	235
BOOK VIII NĀGA SAMYUTTAM (XXIX)	240
BOOK IX SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXX)	246
BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXI)	249
BOOK XI VALĀHA SAMYUTTAM (XXXII)	254
BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA SAMYUTTAM (XXXIII)	257
BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (or SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM (XXXIV)	263
 INDICES—	
I Index to the Proper Names	283
II Index to the Titles of the Suttas	286
III Index to the Gāthas	290

INTRODUCTION

I

Is the third division of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* shorter or longer than the second ? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Sinhalese MS, and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging, but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS, ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

* This division is entitled *KHANDHA-VAGGO*, whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

II

The reckoning of the *Samyuttas* in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a *Samyutta*, and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS states at the end that the *Samyuttas* in this *VAGGO* are as much as thirteen (*terasa*), while the Sinhalese MSS announce

twelve (*dvādasā*) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (*pañcama*), the sixth (*chattha*), and the eighth (*atthama*), three Samyuttas which, if the *KHANDHA VAGGO* consists of thirteen Samyuttas, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS considers to be the first Samyutta is not for the Sinhalese MSS a Samyutta. But, what might it be? If it be not a Samyutta, why is it embodied in the Samyuttanikāya? and, since it is embodied in this Collection, how ought it not to be a Samyutta?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 63 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled *Khandha* (as the first of the second *Nidāna*), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the *Nidāna Samyutta* (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the *Khandha-Samyutta* of the third division is cut up into three *paññasa* (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (*Samyutta*), entitled *Rādha*, consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled *Dutthi* as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a Samyutta.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), *Okkantika*, *Uppāda*, *Kilesa*, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Sinhalese MSS, cannot be but the sixth.

The next following Samyutta, entitled *Sāriputta*, consists also of ten suttas, it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following Samyuttas, viz, *Nāga*, *Supanna*, *Gandhabba*, *Valāha*, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five *khandhas* are not even mentioned.

INTRODUCTION

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Sinhalese MSS , but we must count it the ninth

With the *Vacchagotta* (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear , but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the *Jhāna* (or *Samādhi*) which is the thirteenth

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the NIDĀNA VAGGO) was the XXI, these become the XXII-XXXIV in due sequence

III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty The *Okkantika Uppāda Kilesa-Sāriputta* (XXV-XXVII) are of a very plain type, consisting of one vaggo, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the Uddānas with which they close

• The initial *Khandha* (XXII) is very regular, its three *paññāsa* being divided each into five *vaggos* of ten suttas The sum of the suttas ought to be 150, but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some *vaggos* exceed ten, indeed, the total number is 158 In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the Vaggos, but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience

The *Rādha* (XXIII), consisting of four vaggos, is also very regular, but the *Ditthi* (XXIV) is somewhat perplexing

A first chapter, the *Sotāpattivaggo*, comprising eighteen *veyyākaranāni* (or *Suttantā*), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called *peyyālo*, or *vāro*, or *gamana*, of which the first is said to contain 18 *Suttantā-veyyākaranāni*, each of the others 26 But the 18 are those of *Sotāpattivaggo*, and the 26 are these very 18 *suttantā* to which 8 others are superadded I do not perceive in what manner the three last so called *gamana* differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might

refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each *gamana*, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole Samyutta consists of $18+18+3\times 26=114$ *suttantā* or *veyyākaranāni*, viz., 18 in the Sotāpattivaggo, 96 in the four *gamana*—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second *gamana*, which are omitted in the Burmese MS, and enumerated¹ by the Sinhalese MSS in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 *suttantā* ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III–IV) put before the titles *tatṭha-catuttha-gamana* are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the *Ditthi-Samyutta* is more or less that of the *Nāga-S*, where, if we trust to the Uddāna, there are 14 suttas, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50,—of the *Supanna S*, for which the Uddāna gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 suttas, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten suttas,—of the *Gandhabba-S*, for which the obscure and uncertain Uddāna gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 suttas, while the number of them is said to be 112,—of the *Valāha-S*, which we are told has 57 *suttantas*, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last *Samyuttas* have each 55 so called *suttantas*. The Uddāna of the first of them, the *Vacchagotta-S*, exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the khandhas, produce 55 *suttantas*, but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

¹ This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

INTRODUCTION

titles of this Samyutta, and the corresponding *suttanta* are omitted by the Sinhalese MSS, but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (*asambodha*) differs slightly from *anusambodha* given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a *suttanta* which, in the text, is *Anubodha*. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Samyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the *veyyākaranāni* in the last Samyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10, two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samādhī, and thus the number of 55 *Veyyākaranāni* is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtlety, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 *Veyyākaranāni* is deprived.

IV

Therefore we can sum up the whole KHANDHA-VAGGO as follows

(I) Khandha-S XXII	15 vaggos (3 <i>Paññāsa</i>)	158 suttas
(II) Rādha-S XXIII	4 vaggos	46 „
(III) Ditthi-S XXIV	1 vaggo 18 4 gamanas 96	114 suttantas
(IV) Okkantika-S XXV	10 titles	10 suttas
(V) Uppāda-S XXVI	10 titles	13 „
(VI) Kilesa-S XXVII	10 titles	10 „
(VII) Sāriputta-S XXVIII	10 titles	10 „
(VIII) Nāga-S XXIX	14 titles	50 suttantas
(IX) Supanna-S XXX	10 titles	46 „
(X) Gandhabba-S XXXI	10 titles	112 „
(XI) Valāha-S XXXII	10 titles	57 „

(XII) Vacchagotta-S,			
XXXIII	11 titles	55	suttantas
(XIII) Jhāna (or Samādhī)			
S XXXIV	10 titles	55	„
<hr/>			
Total 733			

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, *Suttas* and *Suttantas* (or *Veyyakānanāṃ*), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between () those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas

V

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptations to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S* differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the *Rāhula-S* (XVIII) in the *Nidāna-vaggo*, 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the *Nidāna S*. The *suttas* 59 (*Pañca*) and 61 (*Āditta*) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three *gāthas* occur in this division, all to be found in the *Khandha S*, viz, two alone, in 3 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

VI

The MSS which I used are the same as before. B, the Burmese MS of Paris, S¹, the Sinhalese MS of Copenhagen, S₃, the Sinhalese MS of Paris S², which is the Sinhalese MS of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to M^r. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Sinhalese MS S^r.

VII

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS, but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the *vitthāretabbam*, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the Ditthi-S. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here, 151, 152 (of the Khandha-S), according to the Burmese MS, are 155, 156 according to the Sinhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S^r, the Kilesa- and Nāga-S, being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausboll, but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols ||pa|| ||la||, peculiar to the Burmese MS, point out the abridgments as they are in that MS, the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Sinhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined. 1 To the proper names. 2 To the titles of the suttas. 3 To the beginning of the gāthas.

VIII

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Simhalese MSS, especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumangala

Samyutta-Nikāya

DIVISION III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

BOOK I KHANDA SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Nakulapitā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu vihaīatī Sumsumārāgū Bhesakalāvane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapatī yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī|| upasankamītvā ekam antam nisīdī|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Nakulapitā gahapatī Bhaga-vantam etad avoca|| Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mañhallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkha-nātanko|| aniccadassāvī¹ kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam|| ovaḍatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa diḡharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

4 Evam etam gahapatī evam etam gahapatī āturo te² gahapatī kāyo addhabhūto³ paṇyonaddho|| Yo hi gahapatī imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi āogyam patijā-neyya kim aññatra bālyā||| Tasmātiha te gahapatī evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapatī sikkhitabban ti|||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapatī Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S¹⁻³ adhīceā° always

² B hāyam always

³ B anda° always

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

6 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Nakulapītaiaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Vip̐pasannāni kho te gahapati indriyāni paṇisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto|| alatt¹ha¹ no ajja Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham savanāyāti|||

Kim hī² no siyā bhante idānāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti|||

Yathā katham pana tvam gahapati Bhagavata dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti|||

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasankamim|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdim|| ekam antam nisinn³o kho ham bhante Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto āturakāyo abhikkhanātanko|| aniccadassāvi panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam|| ova⁴datu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

Evam vutte mam bhante Bhagavā etad avoca||| Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati| āturo yam gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyonaddho|| yo hī gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam patijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hī te gahapati sikkhitabbanti|||

Evam khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti|||

8 Na hī pana tam³ gahapati patibhāsī⁴ Bhagavantam uttarim patipucchitum||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|| Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hī kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ alatt¹ham ² B kañhi ³ B tvam ⁴ B inserts tam

9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma^a āyasmato
Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa attham aññātum||
sādhū vatāyasmautam yeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa
bhāsītassa attho ti|||

10 Tena hi gahapati sunāhi sādhu kam manasi karohi
bhāsisāmiti|||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi|||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

Katham ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto
ca|||

12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisa-
nam adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisa-
dhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Aham
rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthattahāyī hoti|| tassa Aham
rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthattahāyino tam rūpam pari-
namati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpaviparināmaññathābhāvā
uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

13 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| vedanāvantam vā
attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Aham
vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutthattahāyī hoti|| tassa Aham
vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutthattahāyino sā vedanā
viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāviparināmañña-
thābhāvā uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā-
yāsā|||

14 Saññam attato samanupassati|| saññāvantam vā
attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam Aham
saññā mama saññā ti pariyutthattahāyī hoti|| tassa Aham
saññā mama saññā ti pariyutthattahāyino sā saññā vipari-
namati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññāviparināmaññathābhāvā
uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

15 Sankhāre attato samanupassati|| sankhāravantam vā
attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam Aham
sankhārā mama sankhārā ti pariyutthattahāyī hoti|| tassa
Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti pariyutthattahāyino te
sankhārā viparinamanti aññathā honti|| tassa sankhāra-

viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado manassupāyāsā||

16 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam Aham viññānam mama viññānan ti pariyutthattthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham viññānam mēma viññānanti pariyutthattthāyino tam viññānam viparināmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānam viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

17 Eṃam kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca||

18 Kathaṇca gahapati āturakāyo pi¹ kho hoti no ca āturacitto||

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassavī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurissānam dassavī sappurissadhammassa kovido sappurissadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā² attānam na attani vā² rūpam na rūpasmim vā² attānam Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyutthattthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyutthattthāyino tam rūpam viparināmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

20 Na vedanam attato samanupassati na vedanāvañtem vā attānam na attani vā vedanam na vedanāya vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyutthattthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanāti apariyutthattthāyino sā vedanā viparināmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāviparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

21 Na saññam attato samanupassati|| na saññāvantam vā attānam na attani vā saññam na saññāya vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti na pariyutthattthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham saññā mama saññāti apariyutthattthāyino sā saññā viparināmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa saññā viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

¹ B hi

² S¹ 3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na sankhāre attato samanupassatī na sankhāavan-
tam vā attānam na attanī vā sankhāre na sankhāesu vā
attanam Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā tī na paīyut-
thatthāyī hotī|| tassa Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā tī
apaīyutthatthāyīno te sankhārā viparīnamantī aññathā
hontī|| tassa sankhāviparīnāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjantī
sokaparīdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

23 Na viññānam attato samanupassatī na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attanī vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā
attānam Aham viññānam mama viññānan tī na paīyutthat-
thāyī hotī|| tassa Aham viññānam mama viññānan tī aparī-
yutthatthāyīno tam viññānam viparīnamatī aññatha hotī||
tassa viññānaviparīnāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjantī soka-
parīdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

24 Evam kho gahapatī āturakāyo¹ hotī no ca āturacitto
tī||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano Nakulapitā
gahapatī āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsītam abhinandītī||

2 (2) *Devadaha*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu²
viharatī Devadahannāma Sakyānam nigamo³||

2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū
yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum|| Iechāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmam
janapadam gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsam kap-
petun tī||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto tī||

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto tī||

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam|| Sāriputto bhikkhave⁴
pandito bhikkhūnam⁵ anuggāhako sabāhmacārīnan tī||⁶

¹ B inserts hikho

² B sakyesu

³ S³ nigame

⁴ S¹ 3 omit Sārī bhr

⁵ S¹ 3 bhikkhu

⁶ sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato aviduḥ aññatarasmim elagalāgumbe¹ nisinno hoti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankaṃ mimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhūṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sālāniyam vītisa retvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

6 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocum||| Icchāma mayam āvuso Sāriputta pacchābhūmaṃ janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūmaṃ janapade nivāsaṃ kappetum||² apalokito no satthā ti|||

7 Santi hāvuso nānāverajagataṃ bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditā pi brāhmaṇapanditā pi gahapatipanditā pi samanapanditā pi|| panditā hāvuso manussā vimamsakā kimvādāyasmantānaṃ satthā kim akkhāyitū|| Kacci vo³ āyasmantānaṃ dhammā sussutā sugahitā⁴ sumanasikatā supadhānitā [suppatividdhā paññāya⁴|| yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assatha|| nā ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyātha||⁶ dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁷ gāyayham thānaṃ āgaccheyyātī|||

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti|||

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasā karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

¹ B elakāla°

² S¹⁻³ kappetuntī

³ S¹ te, S³ no

⁴ In B only

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ has ācikkhe°

⁷ S¹ ovato, S³ opāto

10 Santī hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum, pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditā pi|| la|| panditā hāvuso manussā vimamsakā kimvādā¹ panāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā ti||

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva² uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditāpi|| la|| samanapanditāpi|| panditā hāvuso manussā vimamsakā kismim panāyasmantānam chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditā pi|| la|| samanapanditā pi|| panditā hāvuso manussā vimamsakā kim panāyasmantānam ādinavam disvā rūpe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa³ avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa⁴ rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu avigatarāgassa|| la|| avigatatanhassa tesam sankhāraṇam viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāne avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa viññānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ādinavam disvā rūpe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

¹ B omits vādā

² S¹⁻³ assuññeva always

³ S¹ avīta° here only, S³ always

⁴ Missing in S³

13 Evam vyākate pi kho¹ āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditā pi bhāhmanapanditā pi gahapatipanditā pi samanapanditā pi² panditā hāvuso manussā vimamsakā kim panāyasmanānam ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā³ vedanāya⁴ saññāya⁵ sankhāresu⁶ viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti⁷ || Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha⁸ || Rūpe kho āvuso vigatāāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokapañdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁹ || Vedanāya¹⁰ Saññāya¹¹ Sankhāresu¹² vigatāāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokapañdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹³ || Viññāne vigatārāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa viññānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokapañdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹⁴ || Idam kho no āvuso ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā¹⁵ vedanāya¹⁶ saññāya¹⁷ sankhāresu¹⁸ viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti¹⁹ ||

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva²⁰ dhamme sukho vihāro abhavissa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho²¹ kāyassa ca bheda param maraṇā sugatī pātikankhā²² ||²³ Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vanneyya²⁴ ||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto sa-upāyāso sapañilāho²⁵ kāyassa ca bheda pañnammaranā duggatī²⁶ pātikankhā²⁷ Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vanneti²⁸ ||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato ditthe ceva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhavissa savighāto sa-

¹ S¹ vyākarete, S³ omits pi kho

² B dittheceva

³ S¹ and B pati^o

⁴ S³ sugatī, duggatī always, B sugatim, duggatim, S¹ sugatī, duggatī, once duggatim

upāyāso sapaṇilāho|| kāyassa ca ¹ bhedā parammarana
duggatī patikankhā||| Nayidaṃ ² Bhagavā kusalānam
dhammānam upasampadam vanneya|||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja
viharato dittheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anu-
pāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammaranā sugatī
pātikankhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānam dhammānam
upasampadam vannetīti|||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

3 (3) *Hāḷiddikāṃ* (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno Avantisū viharatī kuraraghare pavatte ³ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hāḷiddikāṃ gahapatī yenāyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno tenupasankamī|| Upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Mahā-Kaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Hāḷiddikāṃ gahapatī
āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Vuttam idam
bhante Bhagavatā atthakavaggiḃe Māgandīya-paṇḃhe|||⁴

Okam pahāya aniketasāri||
Gāme akubbaṃ ⁵ muni santhavāni||⁶
Kāmehi utto apurakkharāno||
Katham na vigayha janena kayirā ti|||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā sammhittena bhāsitaṃ
katham vitthāena attho datthabo ti|||

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapatī viññānaṃ oko|| rūpadhā-
turāgavinibaddhaṇḃa ⁷ pana viññānaṃ okasāriti vuccati||
Vedanādhātu kho gahapatī viññānaṃ oko|| vedanādhātu-
rāgavinibaddhaṇḃa pana viññānaṃ okasāriti vuccati||

¹ S¹-3 omits ca

² S¹-3 na kho

³ B kulaghare papāte always

⁴ B māganthiya^o

⁵ B akubbam always

⁶ B sandhavā^o always

⁷ B obandhaṇḃa always

Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko|| saññādhātu-rāgavinibaddhañca pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati||
Sankhāradhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko|| sankhāradhātu-rāgavinibaddhañca pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati||

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti||

8 Katham ca gahapati¹anokasārī hoti||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhīnivesānusaṃyā|| te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||

11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

12 Sankhāradhātuyā kho gahapati||²

13 Viññānadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi³ anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||

14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti||

15 Katham ca gahapati⁴niketasārī hoti||

Rūpanimittaniketasāravīnibandhā² kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati|| Saddanimitta|| la|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Photthabbanimitta|| Dhammanimittaniketasāravīnibandhā³ kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati||

16 Katham ca gahapati⁴aniketasārī hoti||

Rūpanimittaniketasāravīnibandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati||

Saddanimitta|| pe|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Photthabbanimitta||

Dhammanimittaniketasāravīnibandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

² B °niketavisāra° always, S³ °niketavīhārība° here only.

³ S¹-3 baddhā always

⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹-3

katā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| - Tasmā Taṭṭhāgato
aniketasāi tī vuccatī||

17 Evam kho gahapati aniketasāi hoti||

18 Katham ca gahapati gāme¹ santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco gihī² samsattho viharatī||
sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito
uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu³ yogam āpajjati||
Evam kho gahapati gāme¹ santhavajāto hoti||

19 Katham ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihī² asamsattho viharatī|| na
sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu
dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam
āpajjati|| Evam⁴ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto tī||

20 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi aritto⁵ hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti⁶ avigata-
chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-
tanho|| Evam kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti||

21 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi itto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti|| vigata-
chando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigata-
tanho|| Evam kho gahapati kāmehi itto hoti||

22 Katham ca gahapati purakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evam hoti|| Evamrūpo siyam
anāgatam addhānam evamvedano siyam anā^o evamsañño
siyam|| la|| evamsankhāro siyam anā^o evamviññāno siyam
anāgatam addhānantī|| Evam kho gahapati purakkha-
rāno hoti||⁷

23 Katham ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na⁸ evam hoti|| Evamrūpo
siyam anāgatam addhānam|| la|| Evamvedano siyam||
Evamsañño siyam|| Evamsankhāro siyam|| Evamviñ-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert na ² B gihī ³ S¹⁻³ vo always

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca ⁵ S³ itto ⁶ As above (p 7 n 3)

⁷ The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who give the negative clause, but
without using the negative word

ñāno siyam anāgatam addhānan ti||| Evam kho gahapati
apurakkhañāno hoti|||

24 Kathañca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā
hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim katham ¹ kattā hoti|||
Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imam
dhammavinayam ājānāmi kim tvam imam dhammavinayam
ājāniṣṣasi|| micchāpatipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpa-
tipanno|| pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam
pure avaca|| sahitam me asahitan te adhiccinnan ² te
viparāvattam|| āropito ³ te vādo caravādappamokkhāya ⁴
niggahito si nibbethehi ⁵ vā sace pahositi||| Evam kho
gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na ⁶ viggayha janena
kattā hoti||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpim ¹ katham kattā
hoti||| Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi|| la||
nibbethehi vā sace pahosī ti||| Evam kho gahapati katham
na ⁶ viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

26 Iti kho gahapati yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā attha-
kavaggiṃ Māgandiya-panhe ⁷ |||

Okam pahāya aniketasārī||
Gāme akubbam muni santhavānī||
Kāmehi ritto apurakkhañāno||
Katham na viggayha janena kayrā ti|||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa
evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

4 (4) *Hāḷiddhānī* (2)

1 Evam me sutam,| eham samayam āyasma Mahā-
Kaccāno Avantīsu viharatī kuraṇaghaṇe pavatte pabbate|||

¹ B orūpi° ² S³ aviccinnan ³ S³ further on ārocito

⁴ S³ has vaia°, further on cara°

⁵ B nibbedhehi always ⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B Māgandiya°

ca|| saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| sankhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko sankhārānam samudayo|| ko viññānassa samudayo||

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati¹ abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati||

6 Rūpam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa rūpam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānam¹ tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarā maranam sokaparidevaduḥkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

7-9 Vedanam abhinandati|| la|| Saññam abhinandati|| pe|| Sankhāre abhinandati||²

10 Viññānam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa viññānam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| || Yā viññāne nandi tadupādānam¹ tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā|| la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| vedanāya^o saññāya|| sankhārānam^o|| ayam viññānassa samudayo||

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ko vedanāya|| ko sankhārānam|| ko viññānassa atthagamo||

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya titthati|| Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya titthati||

13 Rūpam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya titthati|| tassa rūpam anabhinandato³ anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| la||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Vedanam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya titthati|| tassa vedanam anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

¹ S¹-3 onandanti ² Complete in S¹ ³ S¹ 3 onandito always

jhosāya titthato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati||¹ Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanuodho|| upādānanuodhā bhavanirodhō|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Saññā nābhīnandati|| pe||

16 Sankhāre nābhīnandati nābhivadatī nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa sankhāre anābhīnandato anābhivadato anajjhosāya titthato yā sankhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanuodho|| upādānanuodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Viññānam nābhīnandati nābhivadatī nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa viññānam anābhīnandato anābhivadato anajjhosāya titthato yā viññāne nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanuodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ayam vedanāya atthagamo|| ayam saññāya atthagamo|| ayam sankhārānam atthagamo|| ayam viññānassa atthagamo ti|||

6 (6) *Patissallānā*

1 Sāvattṭhi|| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Patissallāne¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha patissallīno² bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti||³

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Sankhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo|||³

7 (7) *Upādāparitassanā*

1 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Upādāparitassanam⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmī|| anupādā-⁵aparitassanam⁵ ca||| Tam sunātha sādḥukam manasī karotha bhāsisissāmī|||

¹ S³ °sallāno

² S¹⁻³ pati°, B °sallāno

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ upādāna° always

⁵ S³ anupādāna always

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|||

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti|||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisa-
nam adassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa akovido sappurisa-
dhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam|||
Tassa tam rūpam¹ viparinamatī aññathā hoti|| tassa rū-
paviparināmāññathābhāvā² rūpaviparināmānupari-
vatti³ viññānam hoti|| tassa⁴ rūpaviparināmānuparivattajā⁵ paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tittthanti||
cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā
ca upādāya ca⁶ paritassati|||

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā^{*}
attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam||| Tassa
sā vedanā viparinamatī aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāpari-
nāmāññathābhāvā² vedanāparināmānupari-
vatti³ viññānam hoti|| tassa vedanāviparināmānuparivattajā⁵ paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tittthanti||
cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca
upādāya ca paritassati|||

6 Saññam|| pe||

7 Sankhāre attato samanupassati|| sankhāravantam vā
attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam|||
Tassa te sankhārā viparinamanti aññathā honti|| tassa
sankhāraviparināmāññathābhāvā sankhāraviparināmānu-
parivatti³ viññānam hoti|| tassa sankhāraviparināmānu-
parivattajā⁵ paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyā-
dāya tittthanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā
ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati|||

8 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā
attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|||
Tassa tam viññānam viparinamatī aññathā hoti|| tassa

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpa

² S¹⁻³ omit bhāvā

³ S¹ 3 rūpā^o

⁴ S³ inserts nāma

⁵ B °parivattijā always

⁶ S³ upādāyam

viññānapaṇināmaññāthābhāvā viññānavipaṇināmanuparivattī viññānam hoti|| tassa ¹ viññānavipaṇināmanuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā ² hoti||

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti||

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam rūpam vipaṇinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipaṇināmaññāthābhāvā na rūpavipaṇināmanuparivattī viññānam hoti|| tassa ³ rūpavipaṇināmanuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva ⁴ uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

⁵12 Na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantam vā ⁵ attānam na attani vā ⁵ vedanam na vedanāya vā ⁵ attānam|| Tassa sā vedanā vipaṇinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipaṇināmaññāthābhāvā na vedanāvipaṇināmanuparivattī viññānam hoti|| tassa vedanāvipaṇināmanuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

13 Na saññam ⁶ pe||

14 Na sankhāre attato samanupassati|| na sankhāravantam vā attānam na attani vā sankhāre na sankhāresu vā attānam|| tassa te sankhārā vipaṇinamanti aññathā honti|| tassa sankhāravipaṇināmaññāthābhāvā na sankhāravipaṇināmanuparivattī viññānam hoti|| tassa sankhāravipaṇinā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tasmiṃ

² S¹⁻³ upādāya°

³ B inserts na omitting it after cittam here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ saññāya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tittanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

15 Navīññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā attānam|| la|| Tassa tam viññānam viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānaviparināmāññathābhāvā na viññānaviparināmānuparivattati viññānam hoti|| tassa ¹ viññānaviparināmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tittanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā ² hotīti||

8 (8) Upādā paritassanā (2)

1 Sāvatthi|| ³

2 Upādā paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā aparitassanañ ca|| tam sunātha||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa tam rūpam viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpapaṇināmāññathābhāvā ⁴ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

5 Vedanam etam mama|| la||

6 Saññam etam mama||

7 Sankhara etam mama||

8 Viññānam etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|| tassa tam viññānam viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānaviparināmāññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā paritassanā hoti||

10 Katham ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti||

¹ S¹ ³ insert tam , B having na as usual

² S¹⁻³ anupādāya ³ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—always

⁴ S¹ ³ tassa tam rupam parināma°

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpaṃ¹ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassati||
Tassa tam rūpam viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa
viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhā
domanassupāyāsā||

12 Vedanam netam mama||

13 Saññam netam mama||

14 Sankhārā netam mama||

15 Viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
attā ti samanupassati|| tassa tam viññānam viparinamati
aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānaviparināmaññathābhāvā nup-
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupāyāsā||

16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti||

9 (9) *Atitānāgatapaccuppanna* (1)

1 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam atitānāgatam|| Ko pana
vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā
ariyasāvako atitasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam
rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya
virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

4 Saññā aniccā|| pe||

5 Sankhārā aniccā atitānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccup-
pannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti|| anāgate sankhāre nābhi-
nandati|| paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya virā-
gāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

6 Viññānam aniccam atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccup-
paunassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
atitasmim viññānasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam viññā-
nam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya
virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

10 (10) *Atitānāgatapaccuppanna* (2)

1 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgatam|| ko pana

vādo paṭcuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ iṭṭhasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhīnandati|| paṭcuppannassa iṭṭhasa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

3 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

4 Saññā dukkhā||

5 Sankhārā dukkhā||

6 Viññānam dukkham atītānāgatam|| ko vādo paṭcuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññānasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam viññānam nābhīnandati|| paṭcuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

11 (11) Atītānāgatapaṭcuppanna (3)

1 Sāvattī|| Tatīa|| voca||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paṭcuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ iṭṭhasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhīnandati|| paṭcuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||

3 Vedanā anattā||

4 Saññā anattā||

5 Sankhārā anattā||

6 Viññānam anattā atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paṭcuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññānasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgatam viññānam nābhīnandati|| paṭcuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti ti||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo||¹

Tassuddānam||²

Nakulapitā Devadahā||

Dve pi³ Hāḷiddikāni ca||

Samādhī Patissallānā||⁴

¹ Sr.³ vaggam pathamam

² Sr.³ tatrudō

³ Omitted by Sr.³

⁴ S³ s³allānam

Upādā paritassanā duve||¹
 Atitānāgatapaccuppannā||²
 Vaggo tena vuccatī||

CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Aniccam*

1 Evam me sutam|| Sāvatthivam||
 2 Tatra kho||³
 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| pe||
 4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā aniccā|| Sankhārā aniccā||
 Viññānam aniccam||

7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ
 pi nibbindatī|| Vedanāya pi nibbindatī|| Saññāya pi
 nibbindatī|| Sankhāresu pi nibbindatī|| Viññānasmim pi
 nibbindatī|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimut-
 tasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñānam hotī|| Khinā jātī vusitam
 brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti
 pajānātī||

13 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||⁴
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| Vedanā dukkhā||
 Saññā dukkhā|| Sankhārā dukkhā|| Viññānam duk-
 khām||
 8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

14 (3) *Anattā*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| Vedanā anattā|| Saññā
 anattā|| Sankhārā anattā|| Viññānam anattā||
 4 Evam passam bhikkhave|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
 nātī||⁵

¹ S³ dve ² S¹⁻³ atitānāgatam tīni (S¹ onī)

³ S¹⁻³ add voca

⁴ Tatra—voca—is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, always

⁵ Complete in B

15 (4) *Yad anicca* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dattnabbam|||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam¹ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

5 Saññā aniccā|||

6 Sankhāi aniccā|||²

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

8 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

16 (5) *Yad anicca* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|||

5 Saññā dukkhā|||

6 Sankhārā dukkhā|||

7 Viññānam dukkhā|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

17 (6) *Yad anicca* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam netam

¹ S¹ evamevatam, B evammetam

² Complete in S¹⁻³

mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā¹|| Sañña anattā|| Sankhārā anat-
tā||¹

7 Viññānam anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya datthabbam||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

18 (7) Hetu (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpassa uppādāya so pi aniccō|| aniccasambhūtam bhik-
khave rūpam kuto niccam bhavissatī||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya
uppādāya so pi aniccō|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā
kuto niccā bhavissatī||²

5 Sañña aniccā|| pe||

6 Sankhārā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo sankhārā
nam uppādāya so pi aniccō|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
sankhārā kuto niccā bhavissantī||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññā-
naṣṣa uppādāya so pi aniccō|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave
viññānam kuto niccam bhavissatī||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

19 (8) Hetu (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| vo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhik-
khave rūpam kuto sukham bhavissatī||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

5 Saññā dukkhā||

6 Sankhārā dukkhā||¹

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhavissatīti

7 Viññānam dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññānassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto sukham bhavissati||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

20 (9) Hetu (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatīa|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave ānattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto attā bhavissati||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||¹ Saññā anattā|| Sankhārā anattā||¹

7 Viññānam anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññānassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto attā bhavissati||

8 Evam passam|| la|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

21 (10) Ānanda

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasarakam|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati|| Katamesānam kho bhante dhammānam nirodhā² nirodho ti vuccatīti||

4 Rūpam kho Ānanda aniccā sankhatā patīcasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam viāgadhammam³ nirodhadhammam|| tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati||

5 Vedanā aniccā sankhatā patīcasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā viāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā⁴ nirodho ti⁵ vuccati||⁶

6-7 Saññā aniccā|| Sankhārā aniccā sankhatā patīcasā-

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

³ S¹ virāgu° always

⁵ S¹-3 nirodhāti

² B nirodho always

⁴ S¹ 3 insei tassa

⁶ S¹ pavuccati

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgaḍhammā
nirodhadhammā tesāṃ nirodhā nirodho ti vuccatī|||

8 Viññānam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam
khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgaḍhammam niro
dhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccatī|||

9 Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti
vuccatī|||

Aniccavaggo dutiyo|||

Tatruddānam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca ¹||

Yad aniccā ² apare tayo||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||

Ānandena ca te dasā ti|||³

CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

22 (1) Bhānam

1-2 Sāvattṭhiyam||| Tatra kho|||

3 Bhānam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| bhārahāram ⁴ ca
bhāiādānam ca bhāranikkhepanaṇca|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro|||

•Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam|| katame pañca' ||
~~Savyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho~~
~~saññupādānakkhandho sankhārurupādānakkhandho viññānu~~
pādānakkhandho|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhāro|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro||⁵ Puggalo tissa
vacanīyam|| yoyam ⁶ āyasmā evamnāmo evamgotto¹, ayam
vuccatī bhikkhave bhārahāro|||⁷

¹ S¹ ya, omitted by S³ ² S¹ ³ anattā instead of yadaniccā

³ S¹⁻³ pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

⁴ S¹ bhāramhāram

⁵ S¹ bhārā°, the last ā being erased

⁶ B svāyam

⁷ S³ bhārā° corrected to bhara°

6 Katamam ca bhikkhave bhārādānam||

Yāyam tanhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatā
bhinandinī|| seyyathidam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhava-
taṇhā|| idam vuccatī bhikkhave bhārādānam||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanam ||¹ yo tassā-
yeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo patinissaggo mutti
anālayo|| idam vuccatī bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanam ti||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā||
bhārahāro ² ca puggalo||
bhārādānam dukkham loke||
bhāranikkhepanam sukham|| 1 ||

Nikkhīpitvā gaum bhāram||
aññam bhāram ānādiya ³||
samūlam tanham abbhuyha||
nicchāto parimibbuto ti|| 2 ||

23 (2) *Parīñña*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Parīññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi parīñ-
ñāñca|| tam sunātha||¹

4 Katame ca⁴ bhikkhave parīññeyyā dhammā||| Rupam
bhikkhave parīññeyyo dhammo|| vedanā parīññeyyo
dhammo|| saññā parīññeyyo dhammo|| sankhārā parīñ-
ñeyyo dhammo|| viññānam parīññeyyo dhammo||| Ime
vuccanti bhikkhave parīññeyyā dhammā ⁵||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave parīññā ⁶||| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo||| ayam vuccatī
bhikkhave parīññāti|||

24 (3) *Parijānam (or Abhijānam)*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

¹ S¹ bhārā^o ² S¹⁻³ bhārā^o ³ S¹ odiya, S³ odiyam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omī dhammā ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam¹ avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4 Vedanam anabhijānam|| pe||

5-6 Saññam anabhijānam|| Sankhāre anabhijānam||¹

7 Viññānam anabhijānam aparijānam avijājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|||

8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam viājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

9-11 Vedanam abhijānam|| Saññam||² Sankhāre||²

12 Viññānam abhijānam parijānam viājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||

25 (4) Chandarāga

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha||| Evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|||

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha||| Evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|||

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo||

5 Yo sankhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha|||³ Evam te sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|||

6 Yo viññānasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha||| Evam tam viññānam pahīnam bhavissati uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatām āyatim anuppādadhamman ti|||

26 (5) Assādo (1)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatā|| voca|||

3 Pubbe⁴ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad aho|||

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam||| Ko vedanāya||| Ko saññāya||| Ko sankhārānam|| Ko viññānassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranan ti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add abhijānam

³ S¹⁻³ omit yo sankhāresu^o

⁴ S³ adds va

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etaḍ ahoṣi|||

6 Yam kho rūpam paticca uppajjati sukham somanas-sam|| ayam rūpassa assādo||| Yam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam|| ayam rūpassa ādinavo|| Yo rūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idam rūpassa nissaranam||

7 Yam vedanam paticca|||¹

8 Yam saññam paticca|||

9 Yam sankhāre paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam sankhārānam assādo||| Yam² sankhāiā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā|| ayam sankhāiānam ādinavo|| Yo sankhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idam sankhārānam nissaranam|||

10 Yam viññānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanas sam|| ayam viññānassa assādo||| Yam viññānam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam|| ayam viññānassa ādinavo||| Yo viññānasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam|| idam viññānassa nissaranam|||

11 Yāva kiṇvācāham³ bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañi ca assādato ādinavañi ca ādinavato nissaranañi ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābhaññāsim||⁴ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti⁵ paccaññāsim|||

12 Yato ca khvāham⁶ bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañi ca assādato ādinavañi ca ādinavato nissaranañi ca nissaranato yathābhūtam abhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

13 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti⁷ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti|||

¹ Complete in B

² B yo

³ B kiṇvācāham always

⁴ B na°, S¹ na a°

⁵ S¹⁻³ omits ti here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ khoham

⁷ S¹ 3 omit ceto here and further on

27 (6) Assādo (2)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatīa|| voca|||

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho|||

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudittho|||

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam rūpassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa nissaranam paññāya me tam sudittham|||

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave¹|||

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave|||

12-14 Sankhārānāham bhikkhave¹|||

15 Viññānassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññānassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññānassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho|||

16 Viññānassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññānassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññānassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudittho|||

17 Viññānassāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam viññānassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññānassa nissaranam paññāya me tam sudittham|||

18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābhāññāsim|| gha|| abbhaññāsim|||

20 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti|| ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

28 (7) Assādo (3)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa|| na

yidam sattā rūpasmim sārājeyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa assādo|| tasmā sattā rūpassa sārāj-janti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādinavo abhavissa|| nayidam sattā rūpasmim nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādinavo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmim nibbindanti||

5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaranam abhavissa|| nayidam sattā rūpasmā¹ nissareyyum||| Yasma ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaranam|| tasmā satta rūpasmā nissaranti||

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya²||

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe||

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave sankhārānam nissaranam abhavissa³|| nayidam sattā sankhārehi nissareyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi sankhārānam nissaranam|| tasmā sattā sankhārehi nissaranti||

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññānassa assādo abhavissa|| na yidam sattā viññānasmim sārājeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññānassa assādo|| tasmā sattā viññānasmim sārāj-janti||

16 No cedam bhikkhave viññānassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na yidam sattā viññānasmim nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññānassa ādinavo|| tasmā sattā viññānasmim nibbindanti||

17 No cedam bhikkhave viññānassa nissaranam abhavissa|| na yidam sattā viññānasmā nissareyyum||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññānassa nissaranam|| tasmā sattā viññānasmā nissaranti||

18 Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādā nakkhandhānam assādam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābhāraṇam-su|| neva tāva⁴ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā loka samarakā

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpasmim, further on (17) viññānasmim

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ So B, perhaps involuntarily, complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ B tāvāham

sabrahmakā sassamanabrahmanipajā sudevamanussa¹ nissatā visaññuttā vippamutta vimariyadikkatena² cetasa viharimsu||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave satta jñessam pañcannam upādanakkhandhānam assadam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinavato nissaranam ca nissaranato ya³ abhūtam abbhāññamsu|| atha³ bhikkhave satta sadevaka lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamanabrahmanipajā sudevamanussā nissatā visaññuttā vippamutta vimariyadikkatena cetasa viharanti⁴||

29 (8) Abhinandana

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati apamutto so dukkhas mā ti vadāmi||

4 Yo vedanam abhinandati⁵||

5 Yo saññam abhinandati||

6 Yo sankhāre abhinandati⁵||

7 Yo viññānam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati apamutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpam nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Yo vedanam nabhinandati|| pe||

10 Yo saññam nabhinandati||

11 Yo sankhāre nabhinandati⁵||

12 Yo viññānam nabhinandati dukkham so nabhinandati|| yo dukkham nabhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

30 (9) Uppadam

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppado thū¹ abhinibbatti⁶ pa-

¹ B 'b'rahmaniyā pajāya 'manu ssāya, here and further on ² B vipariyādī° ³ S³ adds k'lo, ⁴ B 'viharanti

⁵ Complete in S¹ 3

⁶ S¹ 3 nibbatti here only

tubhāvo dukkhasseṣo uppādo 1ogānam t̥hiti jaiāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya¹|| Yo saññāya||¹ Yo sankhāiānam¹||

7 Yo viññānassa uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseṣo uppādo rogānam t̥hiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseṣo nirodho 1ogānam vūpasamo jaiāmara-nassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya||³ Yo saññāya||³ Yo sankhārānam||³

12 Yo viññānassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseṣo nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamoti||

31 (10) *Aghamūlam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca|| tañ sunātha||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave agham||

Rūpam bhikkhave agham|| vedanā agham|| saññā agham|| sankhārā agham|| viññānam agham|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave agham||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlam|| Yāyam tanhā ponobbhavikā nandūāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī|| seyyathidam Kāmatanhā bhavatanhā vibhavatanhā|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlan ti||

32 (11) *Pabhangu*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pabhanguṃ ca bhikkhave desissāmi apabhanguṃ ca|| Tam sunātha||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhangu kiñca apabhangu||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S³ adds kho

³ S¹⁻³ add nirodho, S³ omits yo saññāya

5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabbangu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo¹ atthagamo idam apabbangu|||

6 Vedanā pabbangu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabbangu|||

7 Saññā pabbangu|||

8 Sankhārā pabbangu|| yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabbangu|||

9 Viññānam pabbangu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabbangu|||

Bhāravaggo tatiyo|||

Tatruddānam|||²

Bhāram Pariññam* Parijānam||

Chandarāgam ca catutthakam||

Assādā ca tayo vuttā||

Abhinandanam atthamam||

Uppādam Aghamūḥaṇṇam ca||

Ekādasamo Pabbangūti|||³

CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

33 (1) *Natumhāka* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatīa|| voca|||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

6 Vedanā na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

7 Saññā|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ upasamo here only

² B udānam only

³ S¹⁻³ Bhāram pariññam abhiññam chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlam pabbangūti

8 Sankhārā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Viññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tinalattha-sākhā palāsam tam jano haṇeyya vā daheyya va yathāpaccayam vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākam evam assa Ambe jano haratī vā dahatī vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpam na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo ¹ pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Vedanā na tumhākam|| ² Saññā|| Sankhārā na tumhākam|| Viññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam hi vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|| ³

34 (2) *Na tumhākam* (2) ⁴

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yam ⁵ bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākam|| pe|| Saññā na tumhākam|| Sankhārā na tumhākam||

9 Viññānam na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

35 (3) *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvattī|| ārāme ⁶||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Complete in B ³ B bhavissati

⁴ The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10) ⁵ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

I

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|||

3 Sādhū me¹ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati|| - yam nānuseti na tena saṅkham gacchatīti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam² bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti³|||

6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanam ce anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati||| Saññam ce anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati||| Saṅkhāre ce anuseti teṇa saṅkham gacchati||| Viññānam ce anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati|||

7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanam ce⁴|| Saññam ce⁴|| Saṅkhāre ce⁴|| Viññānam ce nānuseti na tena saṅkham gacchati||| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena 'attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpam ce bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati|| vedanam ce|| pe|| saññam ce||| saṅkhāre ce||| viññānam ce anuseti tena saṅkham gacchati||| Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena saṅkham gacchati||| vedanam ce|| saññam ce||| saṅkhāre ce||| viññānam ce nānuseti na tena saṅkham gacchati||| Imassa kho bhikkhave saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinan-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tam

³ S¹⁻³ jānāsīti

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī
pahītatto viharanto na enasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā
sammadeva agārasmā anagāḷiyam pabbajjanti|| tad anut
taram brahmacariya-pariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khinā jaṭi
vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthat-
tāyā ti abbhaññāsi||

11 Aññataro ca pana¹ so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣi||

36 (4) *Bhikkhu* (2)

1 Sāvatti|| āāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| Elam
antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca'||

3 Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam
desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpa-
kattho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tam anumiyati|| yam
anumiyati tena sankham gacchati|| Yam nānuseti na
tam anumiyati|| yam nānumiyati na tena sankham gac-
chatīti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena āttham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tam anumiyati|| yam anumī-
yati tena sankham gacchati|| Vedanam ce anuseti||
Saññam ce anuseti|| Sankhāre ce anuseti²|| Viññānam
ce anuseti tam anumiyati|| yam anumiyati tena sankham
gacchati||

7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tam anumiyati|| yam

¹ Missing in B

² Complete in S¹ ³ which have sankhārañce here only and
further on sankhāre ca

nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Vedanam ce nānusetī¹|| Saññam ce nānusetī|| Sankhāre ce nānusetī|| Viññānam ce nānusetī na tam anumīyati|| yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

8 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpam ce² bhikkhave anusetī tam anumīyati|| yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchatī|| Vedanam ce|| pe|| Saññam ce|| Sankhāre ce|| Viññānam ce bhikkhu anusetī tam anumīyati|| yam anumīyati³ tena sankham gacchatī|| Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānusetī na tam anumīyati|| yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Vedanam ce|| Saññam ce|| Sankhāre ce|| Viññānam ce nānusetī na tam anumīyati|| yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attho datthabo ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinandītvā anumodītvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto|| pe||⁴

11 Aññatāro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

37 (5) *Ānanda* (1)

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa||⁵

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam⁶ aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evam puttā tvam Ānanda kinti vā, ākareyyāsīti||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ca, S³ always, S¹ almost always

³ S¹⁻³ omit yam anumīyati

⁴ 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||a||

⁵ So B; more complete in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B thitassa always

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum||| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evam puttho ham bhante evam vyākareyyam|||

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāranam|| Viññānassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti|||

6 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda||| Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|| Viññānassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||| Evam puttho tvam Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsīti|||

38 (6) *Ānanda* (2)

1-2 Sāvattthi|| ārame||| Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyum||| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam¹ aññathattam paññāyittha||| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitānam aññathattam paññāyissati||| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|||

Evam puttho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum||| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitā-

¹ B thitassanānam in 3-4, elsewhere thitassa always

nam aññathattam paññāyissatī|| katamesam dhammānam
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam
paññāyatīti||| Evam puttho ham bhante evam vyākarey-
yam|||

5 Yam kho āvuso rūpam atītam nū uddham viparinatam||
tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa añña-
thattam paññāyittha||| Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipari-
natā|| tassā uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitāya
aññathattam paññāyittha||| Yā saññā||| Ye sankhārā
atītā nū uddhā viparinatā|| tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo
paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||| Yam
viññānam atītam niruddham viparinatam|| tassa uppādo
paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññā-
yittha|||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha
vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|||

6 Yam kho āvuso rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa
uppādo paññāyissatī vayo paññāyissatī thitassa aññathat-
tām paññāyissatī||| pe²||| Yam viññānam ajātam apātu-
bhūtam|| tassa uppādo paññāyissatī vayo paññāyissatī
thitassa aññathattam paññāyissatī|||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyissatī
vayo paññāyissatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyissatī|||

7 Yam kho āvuso rūpam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo
paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati|||
Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā||| la|| Yā saññā||| Ye sankhārā jātā
pātubhūtā||| tesam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitā-
nam aññathattam paññāyati||| Yam viññānam jātam
pātubhūtam tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa
aññathattam paññāyati|||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo
paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||| Evam
puttho ham bhante evam vyākareyyan ti|||

8 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda||| Yam kho Ānanda rūpam atī-
tam niruddham viparinatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha
vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||| Yā

vedanā||† Yā saññā||| Ye sankhārā||| Yam viññānam
atītam niruddham parinātam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha
vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|||
Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo
paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha|||

9 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathat-
tam paññāyissati||| Yā vedanā||| Yā saññā||| Ye san-
khārā||| Yam viññānam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa uppādo
paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam pañ-
ñāyissati|||

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyis-
sati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati|||

10 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam jātam pātubhūtam|| tassa
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam
paññāyati||| Yā vedanā||| Yā saññā||| Ye sankhārā|||
Yam viññānam jātam pātubhūtam|| tassa uppādo paññāyati
vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati|||

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati
vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati|||

11 Evam puttho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsi¹|||

39 (7) *Anudhamma* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Dhammānudhammapatipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe nibbidā-bahulam
vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| saññāya
nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| sankhāresu nibbidā-bahulam
vihareyya|| viññāne nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|||

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| vedanāya|| sañ-
ñāya|| sankhāresu nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| viññāne
nibbidā-bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanam||
saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam parijānāti|||

5 So rūpam parijānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre||
viññānam parijānam parimuccati² rūpamhā|| parimuccati

¹ S¹-3 vyākareyyāti

² Missing in S¹ 3

vedanāya|| pari° saññāya|| pari° sankharehi|| pari° viññānamhā|| pari° jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccatī dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

40 (8) *Anudhamma* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3-5 Dhammānudhammapatipannassa bhikkhavē bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccatī dukkhasmāti vadāmīti|||

41 (9) *Anudhamma* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3-5 Dhammānudhamma|| la|| Yam rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccatī dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

42 (10) *Anudhamma* (4)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Dhammānudhammapatipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| vedanāya|| sannāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne anattānupassī vihareyya|||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| pe|| rūpam parijānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam parijānāti|||¹

5 So rūpam parijānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam parijānam parimuccatī rūpamhā|| parimuccatī vedanāya|| parimuccatī saññāya|| parimuccatī sankhārehi²|| parimuccatī viññānamhā|| parimuccatī jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccatī dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

Natumhākavaggo catuttho||

uddānam|||³

¹ More complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit pari° sankhārehi

³ S¹ 3 tatrūddānam

Natumhākena dve vuttā||
 Bhikkhūhi apare duve||¹
 Ānandena ca² dve vuttā||
 Anudhammehi dve dukā tī||³

CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

43 (1) Attadīpa

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaranā anañña-saranā dhammadīpā dhammasāraṇā anaññasaranā|||

4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaranānam anaññasaranānam dhammadīpānam dhammasaranānam anaññasaranānam yoni yeva² upapaṅkhitabbo|| kimjātikā sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā tī³||

5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā||

6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappu¹ī, sāram adassāvī sappurīsadhammassa akovido sappu¹ī-a dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassatī|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||| Tassa tam rūpam viparināmatī aññathā⁴ hotī|| tassa rūpaviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁵||

7 Vedanam attato samanupassatī vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam||| Tassa tā⁴ vedanā viparināmatī aññathā⁵ hotī|| tassa⁶ vedanāvīpa rināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokapaṇḍeva|| la|| upāyāsā⁷

8 Saññam attato samanupassatī|||

9 Sankhāre attato samanupassatī||| 7

10 Viññānam attato samanupassatī|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmmim vā attānam¹¹||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B yoniso va

³ S³ kimpahotikā, S¹ kimpahoti

⁴ B adds ca here and further on

⁵ Omitted by S³ ⁶ S¹ 3 insert sā ⁷ Complete in S¹-3

Tassa tam viññānam painamatī aññathā hotī|| tassa viññānaparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā viparinānam virāgam nirodham||¹ pubbe ceva rūpam etarahī ca sabbam rupam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammanti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sukham viharati|| sukham viharāma² bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati||

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā viparinānam virāgam nirodham|| pubbe ceva vedanā etarahī ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sukham viharati|| sukham viharāma bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati||

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave|| pe||

• 14 Sankhāānam tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā viparinānam virāgam nirodham|| pubbe ceva sankhāā etarahī ca sabbe sankhāā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sukham viharati|| sukham viharāma bhikkhu tadanganibbutoti vuccati||

15 Viññānassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā viparinānam virāgam nirodham|| pubbe ceva viññānam etarahī ca sabbam viññānam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammanti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sukham viharati|| sukham viharāma bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccatīti||

44 (2) *Patipadā*

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra|| voca||

¹ So B, S¹⁻³ viparinānavirāganūrodham always

² B sukhavihārī always

3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi
 * sakkāyanīrodhagāminim ca¹ patipadam|| tam sunātha||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī pati-
 padā||

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī
 ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurissā-
 nam adassāvī sappurissadhammassa akovido sappurissa-
 dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam
 vā attānam attanī vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||

6-8 Vedanam attato||² Saññam|| Sankhāre||²

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā
 attānam attanī vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||

10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī
 patipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī patipadāti|| Iti idam
 bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupas-
 sanāti ayam evettha³ attho||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhagāminī pati-
 padā||

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī
 ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurissā-
 nam dassāvī sappurissadhammassa kovido sappurissadhamme
 suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam
 vā attānam na attanī vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam||

13-15 Na vedanam attato|| Na saññam|| Na san-
 khāre||

16 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam
 vā attānam na attanī vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā
 attānam||

17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhagāminī
 patipadā sakkāyanīrodhagāminī patipadā tī|| Iti idam
 bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanīrodhagāminī samanupassanā tī
 ayam evettha atthoti||

45 (3) *Aniccata* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatīa|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam duk-

¹ Missing in B ² Complete in S^{1,3} ³ B evettha always

kham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham|| evam etam
sammappaññāya passato cittam viññati vimuccati anupā-
dāya ¹ āsavehi|||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|||² Saññā||| Sankhārā|||²

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam^o cittam viññati
vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi|||³

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ⁴ cittam viññam
vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi||| Vedanādhātuyā ce^o||
Saññādhātuyā ce^o||| Sankhāradhātuyā ce^o|||⁵ Viññāna
dhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittam viññam vimuttam
hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā thitā|| thitattā santus-
sita|| santussitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattañ
ñeva parinibbāyati||| Khīnā jāti vusita bhāmacariyam
katam karāniyam nāpāram itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

46 (4) *Aniccata* (2)

• 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatā, voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya datthabham|||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā||| Saññā aniccā||| Sankhārā
aniccā|||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya datthabham|||

8 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato
pubbantānuditthiyo na honti|| pubbantānuditthinaṃ asati

¹ So B always, S¹ 3 anupādā, further on anupādāya

² Complete in S¹-3

³ Complete in all the MSS

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ Vedanā^o saññā^o|| sankharā^o|| are complete in S¹-3,
missing in B which omits even viññānam

aparantānuditthiyo na honti aparantānuditthīnam asati
thāmaso paīmaso¹ na hoti¹ thāmase paīmaso¹ asati
rūpasmm|| vedanāya¹ saññāya¹ saukkhāsesu viññānasmm
cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya asavelhī Vinuttattā
thitām thitattā santusitam santusitattī na paritassati¹
aparitassam paccattaññeva paṇinibbāyati¹ Kkhā jāto
utthattāyāti na pajānāti

47 (5) Samanupassanā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatā voca |

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā bhāhmana vā anekāvi-
hītam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti¹ sabbe
te pañcupādānakkhandhe¹ samanupassanti cetasā vā
aññataīam|||

4 Katame pañca||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī
la|| sappurīsadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati |
rūpavāntam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmm vā
attānam | Vedanam | Saññam¹ | Saukkhāse Vinūṇaṇa
attato samanupassati|| viññānavāntam vā attānam attani
vā viññānam viññānasmm vā attānam | Iti ayaṃ ceva
samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigatam² hoti

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate³ attha pañcannam
indriyānam avakkanti hoti cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa
ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa⁴

6 Atthi bhikkhave mano attlu dhammā attlu vij-
jādhātu⁴|| avijjāsamphassaena bhikkhave vedayitena⁵
putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti||
Ayaṃ ahaṃ asmīti pissa hoti | Bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Na
bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Rūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti | Arūpī
bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Saññī bhavissanti pissa hoti||
Aśaṇṇī bhavissanti pissa hoti||| Nevasaññānūsāṇṇī bhavis-
santi pissa hoti|||

¹ So B, S¹⁻³ thāmasāpaīmāso—e, S³ having at first
mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e, S¹ having always mā
corrected to mā ² B avigatam ³ S¹⁻³ attato; B avigate

⁴ B avijjādhātu, omitting atthi ⁵ B cetasīkena

7 Tittthanti kho pana¹ bhikkhave tattheva, pañcin-
duyāni² Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā
pahiyatī vījā uppajjati Tassa avijjāviraḡā vijjuppāda
Asmiti pissa na hoti Ayam aham asmiti pissa na hoti
Bhavissanti Na bhavissanti Rūpi Arūpi Saññi Asaññi
Nevasaññi nāsaññi bhavissanti pissa na hoti

48 (6) *Khandhā*

1-2 Sāvatthi Tatra voca

3 Pañca³ bhikkhave khandhe deṣṣāmi pañcupādānak-
khandhe ca⁴ tam sunātha

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā

5 Yam⁵ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atitānāgatapaccup-
pannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāṇikam vā sukhumam
vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccatī
rūpakkhando

6-7 Yā kācī vedanā Yā kācī saññā pe

•8 Ye keci sankhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ
vā bahiddhā vā olāṇikā vā sukhumā va pa ayam vuccatī
sankhārakkhandhā

9 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjha-
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāṇikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā
paṇitam vā yam dūre santike va ayam vuccatī viññānak-
khandho

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā

11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhanda

12 Yam kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atitānāgatapaccup-
pannam la yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāṇiyam⁶
ayam vuccatī rūpupādānakkhando

13-15 Yā kācī vedanā la yā dūre santike vā sāsavā
upādāṇiyā ayam vuccatī vedanupādānakkhando Yā kāc-
saññā pe Ye keci sankhārā gha sāsava upādāṇiyā
ayam vuccatī sankhārupādānakkhando

¹ B Tittthanteva kho

² S¹⁻³ omīti mī

³ S³ adds ca

⁴ B omits ca

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B upādāṇiy^o always

16 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānagatapaccuppannam|| la||
yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāṇiyam|| ayam vuccati
viññānupādānakkhandho||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti||

49 (7) Sono (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe ¹
viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sankamī|| upasankamivā|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Sonam gahapatiputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye keci ² Sona samanā va brāhmanā vā aniccena-
rūpena dukkhena viparināmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti
samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti||
Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha ³ ya
thābhūtassa adassanā||

5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya viparināmadhammāya
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā||

6 Aniccāya saññāya||

7 Aniccehi sankhārehi dukkhehi viparināmadhammehi
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||
kim aññattha yathābhūtassā adassanā||

8 Aniccena viññānena dukkhena viparināmadhammena
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā ⁴||

9 Ye keci ⁵ Sona samanā vā brāhmanā vā aniccena-
rūpena dukkhena viparināmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi
na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassan-

¹ S¹ sāvatthiyam

² S³ ye hi keci, S¹ yo hi koci

³ So S¹ ³, B aññatīa, both always

⁴ S¹ ³ add ya

⁵ S¹-³ ye ca kho

tī|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| kim aññattha
yathābhūtaṃ dassetvā||

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya|| Aniccāya saññāya||
Aniccehi saṅkhālehi||

13 Aniccena viññānena dukkhena viparināmadhammena
Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham
asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na
samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ dassetvā||

14 Tam kim maññasi Sona || Rūpam niccam vā aniccam
vā tī||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attā tī||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā tī||

Aniccā bhante||

16-17 Saññā|| Saṅkhāā||

18 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tī||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā tī||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attā tī||

No etam bhante||

19 Tasmātiha Sona yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccu-
ppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhummam
vā hinam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rū-
pam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam
etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam||

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā||¹ Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci
saṅkhāā¹||

23 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam

ajjhattam¹ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam va sukkhumam vā hīnam
vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham|||

24 Evam passam Sona sutavā ariyasāvako 1 upasmim pi
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati||
sankhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|||
Nibbindam virajjati|| viññāga vimuccati|| vimuttasmim
vimuttam itī ñānam hoti||, Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaca-
riyam katam karanīyam nāpaam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

50 (8) Sono (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihariati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Ye ¹ keci Sona samanā vā brāhmanā vā Rūpam ita
pajānanti|| rūpasamudayam na pajānanti|| rupanirodham
na pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajā-
nanti||| Vedanam na pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na
pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti|| vedanāniro-
dham na pajānanti|| vedanānirodhagāminim patipadam na
pajānanti|| Saññam na pajānanti|| pe||| Sankhāre na pajā-
nanti|| sankhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| sankhāraniro-
dham na pajānanti|| sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam na
pajānanti|| Viññānam na pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam na
pajānanti|| viññānanirodham na pajānanti|| viññānanirodha-
gāminim patipadam na pajānanti|| na me te Sona samanā
vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu
vā brāhmanasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmañ-
ñattham vā brāhmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

5 Ye ca kho keci Sona ² samanā va brāhmanā va Rūpam

¹ S¹-3¹ insert hi

² Omitted by S¹-3

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti|| Vedanam pajānanti|| pe|| Saññam pajānanti|| Sankhāre pajānanti|| Viññānam pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam pajānanti|| viññānanirodham pajānanti viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti|| te kho¹ me Sona samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu ceva samanassammata brāhmaṇesu ca² brāhmaṇassammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

51 (9) *Nandikkhaya* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam Aniccanti passati|| yāyam³ hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbin-dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam⁴ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanam Aniccā ti⁵ passati|| yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbin-dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccāti passati|| pe||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāre Aniccāti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbin-dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññānam Aniccanti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbin-dati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||

52 (10) *Nandikkhaya* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹ ceva, S³ vā

³ So B, S¹⁻³ sāssa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit vimuttam always

⁵ B aniccanti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha rūpānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto rūpānīcātāñ ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindatī|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayā rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttantaṃ vuccatī||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha vedanānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto vedanānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindatī|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandurāgakkhavā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttantaṃ vuccatī||

5 Saññam bhikkhave||

6 Sankhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha sankhārānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| sankhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasī karonto sankhārānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto sankhāresu nibbindatī|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttantaṃ vuccatī||

7 Viññānam bhikkhave yoniso manasī karotha viññānānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| viññānam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasīkaronto viññānānīcātañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto viññānasmiṃ nibbindatī|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttam suvimuttantaṃ vuccatī||

Attadīpavaggo pañcamo||

Tassuddānam||²

Attadīpā Patipadā|| dve ca honti Aniccātaṃ
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Sona dve Nandikkhayena
cā ti||

Mūlapaññāsakam samattam||

Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam³ ||

¹ All the MSS have viññāna°

² S¹⁻³ tatru°

³ S¹⁻³ vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā¹ ca||
 Bhālena Tumbhākena ca||²
 Attadīpena paññāso||
 Pathamo tena vuccatī||³

SECTION II MAJJHIMA PAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

53 (1) *Upāyo*

1-2 Sāvattī||| Tatra|| voca||⁴

3 Upāyo⁴ bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto|||

4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññānam tūtthamānam
 tūttheyya rūpārammanam rūpapatittham⁵ nandupaseva-
 nam⁶ virūlhim vuddhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||⁷ Sankhārā-
 rammanam sankhārapatittham nandupasevanam vuddhim
 virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

5 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā
 aññatā vedanāya aññatā saññāya aññatra sankhārehi
 viññānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim⁸ vā
 vuddhim vā virūlhim vā vepullam vā⁹ paññāpessamīti
 netam thānam vijjati|||

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
 hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā-
 nassa na hoti||| Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave||¹⁰
 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave||| Sankhāradhātuyā ce
 bhikkhave, | Viññānadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno
 rāgo pahīno hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam
 patitthā viññānassa na hoti|||

11 Tad apatitthitam viññānam avirūlham anabhisa-

¹ B opitu anicco ² Omitted by B ³ S¹⁻³ pavuccatī

⁴ B upayo always ⁵ S¹⁻³ oppatittham always

⁶ B °secanam always ⁷ B adds || la||

⁸ S¹⁻³ upattim always ⁹ B omits the three later vā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhuno always

khārañca¹ vimuttam|| vimuttattā thitā thitattā santusitam
santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva
paṇimabbāyati||| Khinā jāti vusitam bāhmacariyam katam
karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

54 (2) *Bijam*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcamāni bhikkhave bijajātāni||| Katamāni pañca|||
Mūlabijam khandhabijam aggabijam phalubijam² bijāhi
jaññeva pañcamam|||

4 Imāni cassu³ bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhandāni
apūtīni⁴ avātātapahatāni sārādāni⁵ sukhasayitāni pathavī
ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa||| Apī nu imāni⁶ bhikkhave pañca
bijajātāni vuddhim virūhīm vepullam āpajjeyyunti⁷|||

No hetam bhante|||

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni khandāni
pūtīni vātātapahatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca
assa āpo ca assa||| Apī nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni
vuddhim virūhīm vepullam āpajjeyyunti|||

No hetam bhante|||⁸

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhandāni¹ la||
sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa||| apī nu imāni
bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni vuddhim virūhīm vepullam
āpajjeyyunti|||

Evam bhante|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavīdhātu evam catasso
viññānatthitīyo datthabbā|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpo-
dhātu evam nandirāgo datthabbo|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave
pañcabijajātāni evam viññānam sāhāram datthabbam|||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam tittamānam

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhacca

² S³ phala°, this word S¹⁻³ put before agga°

³ S^{1 3} cassa always

⁴ Missing here in S^{1 3}

⁵ So B and S¹, S³ sārādāni always ⁶ B numāni always

⁷ B āpajjeyyanti always

⁸ This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

titttheyya rūpārammanam rūpapatittham nandupasevanam
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

9 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam tittthamānam
titttheyya|| la|| nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam
āpajjeyya|||

10 Saññupāyam vā bhikkhave|| pe||

11 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam tittthamānam
titttheyya sankhārārammanam sankhārapatittham nandu-
pasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

12 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya||| Aham aññatra rūpā
aññatīa vedanāya aññatīa saññāya aññatra sankhārehi
viññānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā¹ upapattim vā
vuddhim vā virūlhim vā vepullam vā² paññāpessāmīti
netam thānam vijjati||

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā
nassa na hoti|||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce|| Saññādhātuyā ce|| Sankhā-
radhātuyā ce||

• 17 Viññānadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā
nassa na hoti|||

18 Tad apatitthitam viññānam avirūlhim anabhi-
sankhārañca³ vimuttam|| vimuttattā thitam thitattā santu-
sitam santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccat-
taññeva parinibbāyati||| Khinā jāti|| la|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

55 (3) Udānam

1 Sāvattthiyam|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi||| No cassa⁵
no ca me siyā na bhavissati⁶ na me bhavissatīti||| Evam

¹ S¹⁻³ put cutim vā after uppattim vā, instead of vuddhim
vā, which is, consequently, missing

² B omits the two later vā ³ S¹⁻³ osankhacca as above

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —voca—

⁵ B cassam always, S¹⁻³ once (in paragraph 16)

⁶ B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni ¹ sañño-
janānīti|||

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca||| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me
siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno
bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi||
la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati
rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā
attānam|| Vedanam|| ² Saññam|| Sankhāre|| ² Viññānam
attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani
vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|||

5 So aniccām rūpam Aniccām rūpanti yathābhūtam na
pajānāti|| aniccām vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam
na pajānāti|| aniccām saññam||| ³ anicce sankhāre Aniccā
sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccām viññānam
Aniccām viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

6 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam
na pajānāti|| dukkham vedanam|| ² dukkham saññam||
dukkhe sankhāre|| ² dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññā-
nanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na
pajānāti|| anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam
na pajānāti|| anattam saññam||| ³ anatte sankhāre Anattā
sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam viññānam
Anattam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

8 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam
na pajānāti|| sankhatam vedanam|| ² sankhatam saññam||
sankhate sankhāre|| ² sankhatam viññānam Sankhatam
viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||
Vedanā vibhavissatīti|| ⁴ Saññā vibhavissatīti|| Sankhārā
vibhavissanti|| ⁴ Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na
pajānāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ vimuccamāno chindeyyorambhāgiyāni al-
ways ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ Complete in B

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³, S³ has always bhavissatīti omitting vi

10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurīsānam dassāvī sappurīsadhammassa kovido sappu rīsadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam|| saññā|| sankhāre|| na viññānam attato sama-nupassati||

11 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yatthābhūtam pajānāti|| aniccam vedanam|| aniccam saññā|| anicce san khāre|| aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

12 Dukkham rūpam|| la|| Dukkham viññānam||

13 Anattam rūpam|| la|| Anattam viññānam||

14 Sankhatam rūpam|| la|| Sankhatam viññānanti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti||

15 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankharā|| Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā sankhārānam vibhavā viññānassa vibhavā evam kho¹ bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissatīti na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno² bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

17 Evam adhimuccamāno² bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayō hotīti||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye³ thāne tāsā am āpajjati|| tāsō heso⁴ bhikkhu assutavato puthujja-nassa No cassa⁵ no ca me siyā na bhavissatīti na me bhavi-satīti||⁶

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsā am āpajjati|| na heso bhikkhu tāsō sutavato ariyasāva-kassa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissatīti na me bhavis-satīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhu—

² S¹⁻³ vuccamāno

³ S¹⁻³ attasī° always ⁴ B hesā always ⁵ S¹⁻³ nevassa

⁶ B bhavissatīti here and further on

20 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhu viññānam tittamānam
titttheyya rūpārammanam rūpapatittham nandupasevanam
vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

21-22 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhu|| Saññupāyam vā bhik-
khu|||

23 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhu viññānam tittamānam
titttheyya|| sankhārārammanam sankhārapatittham nandu
pasevanam vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

24 So bhikkhu evam vadeyya||| Aham aññatīa rūpā¹
aññatīa vedanāya² aññatīa sankhārehi³ viññānassa āga-
tīm vā gatīm vā cutīm vā upapattīm vā vuddhim vā viū-
him vā vepullam vā⁴ paññāpessāmīti netam thānam vijjati|||

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhuno iāgo pahīno
hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā-
nassa na hoti|||

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

28 Sankhādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

29 Viññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā-
nassa na hoti|||⁶

30 Tad apatitthitam viññānam avirūham anabhisa-
khārañca vimuttam|| vimuttattā tthitam|| tthittā santusitam||
santusittā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva
parinibbāyati||| Khinā jāti|| pa|| nāpāyam itthattāyāti
pajānāti|||

31 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato anantaia
āsavānam khayō hotīti|||

56 (4) Upādānam parivattam

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||

Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vedanā

³ S³ inserts aññatra

⁴ B omits the two later vā

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave here and in 26-29

⁶ The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S¹⁻³

vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sankhāu-
pādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho||

4 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe
catupaiivattam yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsīm|| neva tāvā
ham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassa-
manabrāhmaṇiṇi pajāya devamanussāya anuttariyam sam-
māsambodhim abhisambuddhoti¹ paccaññāsīm||

5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe
catupaiivattam yathābhūtam abbhaññāsīm athāham bhik-
khave sadevake loke|| pa|| sadevamanussāya anuttariyam
sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīm||

6 Katham² catuparivattam|| Rūpam abbhaññāsīm||
rūpasamudayam abbhaññāsīm|| rūpanirodham abbhaññā-
sīm|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam abbhaññāsīm||
Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam abbhaññā-
sīm|| viññānanirodham abbhaññāsīm|| viññānanirodham
abbhaññāsīm|| viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam abbhañ-
ñāsīm||

* 7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpam|| Cattāro ca³ mahā-
bhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam idam
vuccati bhikkhave rūpam|| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamu-
dayo|| āhāranuodhā rūpanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo
atthagiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī patipadā⁴ seyyathī
dam sammāditthi|| la|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam
rūpam abhiññāya evam rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evam
rūpanirodham abhiññāya evam rūpanuodhagāminim pati-
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
patipannā te supatipatipannā|| ye supatipannā te⁴ imasmim
dhammavinaye gādhanti||

9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā brāhmaṇā vā evam
rūpam abhiññāya|| pa|| evam rūpanuodhagāminim pati-
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya⁵ virāgāya⁵ nirodhāya⁵
anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino||
ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti always

² B inserts ca

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ye^o te

⁵ B omit ya

vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā|| jivhāsamphassajā|| kāya-samphassajā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho||| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|||

11 Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam vedanam abhiññāya evam vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evam vedanānīrodham abhiññāya evam vedanānīrodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nīrodhaya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te māsmin dhammavinaye gādhanti||

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam vedanam abhiññāya|| pa|| evam vedanānīrodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya|| pa|| vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya|||

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā||| Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā photthabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati saññā||| Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanīrodhā saññānīrodho||| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo saññānīrodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||| la|| vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya|||

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā||| Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasāñcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasāñcetanā rasasañcetanā photthabbasañcetanā dhammasāñcetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||| Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| phassanīrodhā saṅkhāranīrodho||| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo saṅkhāranīrodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam saṅkhāre abhiññāya evam saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evam saṅkhāranīrodham abhiññāya evam saṅkhāranīrodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānam nibbidāya

¹ Omitted by S¹-3

virāgāya nuodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā va evam sankhāre abhiññāya evam sankhārasamudayam abhiññāya evam sankhāranirodhagāmīnīm patipadam abhiññāya sankhārānam nibbidā virāgā nuodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam¹ tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam|| Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā|| cakkhuviññānam sotaviññānam ghānaviññānam jivhāviññānam kāyaviññānam manoviññānam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānam|| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññānasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanuodho|| Ayam eva anyo atthangiko maggo viññānanirodhagāmīni patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanirodhagāmīnīm patipadam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nuodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanuodhagāmīnīm patipadam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbidā virāgā nuodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti||

57 (5) Sattatthāna

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tṛyidhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatthānakusalo hoti||

¹ S¹-3 vaddam here only

nissaranam abhiññāya¹ rūpassa nibbidā vu āgā nirodhā
anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimutta te keva-
lino|| ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā
vedanā|| la|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccatī
bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||
phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthagiko
maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam sam-
māditthi|| pe|| sammāsammādhī||

16 Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam
ayam vedanāya² assādo|| Yam³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā
viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya
chandā āgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya
nissaranam|||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇa vā evam
vedanam abhiññāya evam vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya
evam vedanānīrodham abhiññāya evam vedanānīrodhagā-
minim patipadam abhiññāya evam vedanāya assādam
abhiññāya evam vedanāya ādinavam abhinñāya evam
vedanāya nissaranam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya
virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supati-
pannā te masmim dhammavinaye gādhanti|||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmaṇā vā
evam vedanam abhiññāya|| la|| vattam tesam natthi pañ-
ñāpanāya|||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā||| Cha yime bhik-
khave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā
rasasaññā potthabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccatī
bhikkhave saññā|| pe||⁴ vattam tesam natthi paññā-
panāya|||⁵

22 Katame ca bhikkhave sankhārā||| Cha yime bhik-
khave cetanākāyā|| rupasañcetanā|| pa||| dhammasañce-
tanā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā||| Phassasamu-
dayā sankhāsamudayo|| phassasamudayā sankharanīro

¹ S¹-3 insert evam

² S¹ 3 vedanā

³ B yā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ S¹-3 add —pe—

dho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranuodha-
gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsa-
mādhī||

23 Yam sankhāre paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam
ayam sankhāānam assādo|| ye sankhārā aniccā dukkhā
viparināmadhammā ayam sankhāranam ādinavo|| yo
sankhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam
sankhāānam nissaranam||

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā
evam sankhare abhiññāya evam sankhāsamudayam
abhiññāya evam sankhāanīrodham abhiññāya evam
sankhāanīrodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya|| la||
sankhāānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā
te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmim dhamma-
vinaye gādhanti|| la|| vattam tesam natthi paññapanāya||

26 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam|| Cha yime bhik-
khave viññānakāyā¹ cakkhuvīññānam sotaviññānam ghāna-
viññānam jīvāviññānam kāyaviññānam manovīññānam||
idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānam|| Nāmarūpasamu-
dayā viññānasamudayo|| nāmarūpanuodhā viññānam-
rodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo viññānanuodha-
gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammā-
samādhī||

27 Yam viññānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam
ayam viññānassa assādo|| yam viññānam aniccam dukkham
viparināmadhammam ayam¹ viññānassa ādinavo|| yo
viññānasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam
viññānassa nissaranam||

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā evam
viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya
evam viññānanuodham abhiññāya evam viññānanuodha-
gāminim patipadam abhiññāya|| evam viññānassa assādam
abhiññāya evam viññānassa ādinavam abhiññāya evam
viññānassa nissaranam abhiññāya² viññānassa nibbidāya
virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supati-
pannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ insert evam as in No 13 above

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanuodham abhiññāya evam viññānanu-rodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya|| evam viññānassa assādam abhiññāya evam viññānassa ādinavam abhiññāya evam viññānassa nissaranam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbidā viāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam tesam natthu paññāpanāya||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatthānakusalo hoti||

31 Kathaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhatī|| āyatanaso upaparikkhatī|| paticecasamuppādaso upaparikkhatī||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

32 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevali vusitavā uttama-pūrisoti vuccatī||

58 (6) *Sambuddho*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā viāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccatī||

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanā² nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanāya nibbidā|| la|| vimutto ti vuccatī||

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho saññāya³|| sankhāīānam⁴|| viññānassa⁵ nibbidā viāgā

¹ B katamameca

² S¹ 3 vedanā

³ S¹ 3 paññāya, this article is abridged in S¹-3

⁴ Complete in S¹-3

⁵ S¹-3 viññānasam

nīrodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati||
 Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññānassa nibbidā
 virāgā nīrodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||

8 Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave ko viśeso ko adhippāyoso ² kim
 nānākāyaṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa
 paññāvimuttēna bhikkhunā ti||

9 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannet-
 tikā Bhagavampatisaranā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavan-
 taññeva patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāessantīti||

Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam manasī karotha
 bhāsiṣṣāmīti||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-
 pannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅ-
 jānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū magga-
 vidū maggakovidō|| Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi
 sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamanāgatā||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viśeso ayam adhippāyoso idam
 nānākāyaṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa
 paññāvimuttēna bhikkhunā ti||

59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārāṇasīyam nidānam Migadāye ³||

2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhu āmaṇesi||
 la|| etad avoca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| rūpañ ca bhikkhave attā
 abhaviṣṣa nayidam rūpam ābādhāya samvatteyya|| labbhettha
 ca rūpe Evam me rūpam hotu evam me rūpam mā aho
 sīti||

4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpam anattā tasmā rūpam
 ābādhāya samvattatī|| na ca labbhatī rūpe Evam me rūpam
 hotu evam me rūpam mā aho sīti||

5 Vedanā anattā|| vedanā ca hidam bhikkhave attā
 abhaviṣṣa na yidam vedanā ābādhāya samvatteyya|| lab

¹ Omitted by S¹ 3 ² S¹ omits so ³ Complete in S¹-3

bhetha ca vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu¹-evam me vedanā mā ahoṣiṭi||

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhaya samvattati|| na ca labbhati vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu evam me vedanā mā ahoṣiṭi||

7 Saññā anattā||

8 Sankhārā anattā|| sankhārā ca hīdam bhikkhave attā abhavissamsu²|| na yīdam sankhārā ābādhaya samvatteyyum|| labbhettha ca sankhāresu Evam me sankhārā hontu evam me sankhārā mā ahesunti||

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sankhārā anattā tasma sankhārā ābādhaya samvattanti|| na ca³ labbhati sankhāresu Evam me sankhārā hontu evam me sankhārā mā ahesunti||

10 Viññānam anattā|| viññānam hīdam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yīdam viññānam ābādhaya samvatteyya|| labbhettha ca viññāne Evam me viññānam hotu evam me viññānam mā ahoṣiṭi||

• 11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññānam anattā tasmā viññānam ābādhaya samvattati|| na ca labbhati viññāne Evam me viññānam hotu evam me viññānam mā ahoṣiṭi||

12 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam nīccam vā anīccam vāti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante⁴||

13-15 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||

16 Viññānam nīccam vā anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ °labbhetthañca vedanā hotu°

² S¹⁻³ abhavissu always

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attā tī||

No hetam bhante||

17 Tasmā tī ha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam¹ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā
sukhumam vā hinam vā panītam vā|| yam² dūre santike
vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me
so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
datthabham||

18 Yā kāci vedanā³||

19 Yā kāci saññā||

20 Ye keci sankhārā³||

21 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā
hinam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññā-
nam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

22 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
sīm nibbindatī|| vedanāya nibbindatī|| saññāya⁴ sankhā-
resu⁴ viññānasmim⁴ nibbindatī|| Nibbindam virajjati
virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam itī ñānam hotī||
Khīnā jātī vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam
nāpāram itthattāyati pajānātī||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhik-
khū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum⁵|| imasmim ca
pana veyyākaranasmim bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam
bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū tī||

60 (8) Mahāli

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam
viharatī Mahāvane Kūtāgāsiyā||

2 Atha kho Mahāli⁶ Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ Half complete in B

⁴ B repeats nibbindatī, S¹⁻³ add pi after each word

⁵ B ananduntī

⁶ S³ Mahāli in this paragraph only

kamī|| la||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho Mahāli² Licchavi
Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Purano bhante Kassapo evam āha||| Natthi hetu natthi
paccayo sattānam sankilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā sam
kilissanti¹||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam visud
dhiyā¹ ahetu apaccayā sattā visujjhantī||| Idha Bhagavā
kim āhātī|||

4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānam sankilesāya||
sahetu sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti||| Atthi Mahāli hetu
atthi paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| sahetu sapaccayā sattā
visujjhantī|||

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam
sankilesāya|| katham sahetu sapaccayā samkilissanti|||

6 Rūpañca hīdam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa
dukkhānupatitā² dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā su-
khena|| nayīdam sattā rūpasmim sārājeyyum||| Yasmā ca
kho Mahāli rūpam sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkanta-
m anavakkantā dukkhena³|| tasmā sattā rūpasmim
sārājanti sārāgā⁴ saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti|||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samki-
lesāya|| evam pi sahetu sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti|||

7 Vedanā ca hīdam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa
dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||
nayīdam sattā vedanāya sārājeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho
Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā ana-
vakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā vedanāya sārājanti
sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti|||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam sam-
kilesāya|| evam pi sahetu sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti|||

8 Saññā ca hīdam Mahāli|||

9 Sankhārā ca hīdam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣ-
samsu⁵ dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā su-
khena|| na yīdam sattā sankhāresu sārājeyyum||| Yasmā
ca kho Mahāli sankhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvak-

¹ S¹ samkilesayanti here only ² S¹⁻³ uttāntam here only

³ So B, S¹ 3 avakkantam sukhena always

⁴ S³ sarāgā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhaviṣsu

kantā anāvakkantā dukkheṇa|| tasmā sattā sankhāresu
sārajjanti sāiāgā saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam sam-
kilesāya evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilis-
santi ,

10 Viññānam ca hīdam Mahāli ekantaḍukkham abha-
vissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anāvakkantā
sukheṇa na yīdam sattā viññānasmim sārajjeyyū||
Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññānam sukhānupatitā
sukkhāvakkantā anāvakkantā dukkheṇa|| tasmā sattā
viññānasmim sārajjanti sāiāgā saññujjanti saññogā sam-
kilissanti ,

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam sam-
kilesāya evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam
visuddhiyī katham sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

12 Rūpam ca hīdam Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa
sukhanupatitā sukhāvakkantā anāvakkantā duk-
kheṇa na yīdam sattā rūpasmim nibbindeyyū|| Yasmā
ca kho Mahāli rūpam dukkham¹ dukkhānupatitā duk-
khāvakkantā anāvakkantā sukhena||² tasmā sattā
rūpasmim nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti viāgā visuj-
jhanti

Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visud-
dhiyī evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

13 Vedanā ca hīdam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhavissa||
la

14 Sññā ca hīdam Mahāli pe "

15 Viññānañca hīdam Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa
sukhanupatitā sukhāvakkantā anāvakkantā duk-
kheṇa na yīdam sattā viññānasmim nibbindeyyū||
Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññānam dukkham dukkhānupatitā
dukkhāvakkantā anāvakkantā sukhena|| tasmā sattā
viññānasmim nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti viāgā
visujjhanti

¹ S' 3 insert rūpam

² S' 3 avakkantā dukkheṇa always

16 Ayam kho Mahālī hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visudhīyā|| evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||

61 (9) *Adatta*

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave ādittam|| vedanā ādittā|| saññā ādittā|| sankhārā ādittā|| viññānam ādittam||

4 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim nibbindatī|| vedanāya pī||¹ saññāya pī||¹ sankhāresu pī||¹ viññānasmim pī nibbindatī|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam itī ñānam hoti||

5 Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

62 (10) *Niruttipatha*

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asamkinnā asamkinnapubbā na samkiyanti² na samkiyissanti³ appatikutthā samanehi brāhmanehi viññūhi|| Katame tayo||

4 Yam hi⁴ bhikkhave rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam|| ahosīti tassa sankhā|| ahosīti tassa samaññā|| ahosīti tassa paññattīti|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti||

5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā viparinatā|| ahosīti tassa sankhā|| ahosīti tassā samaññā|| ahosīti tassā paññattīti|| Na tassā sankhā atthīti|| na tassā sankhā bhavissatīti||

6 Yā saññā||

7 Ye sankhārā atītā niruddhā viparinatā|| ahesunti tesam sankhā|| ahesunti tesam samaññā|| ahesunti tesam paññattīti|| Na tesam sankhā atthīti⁵ na tesam sankhā bhavissatīti⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat nibbindatī

² Missing in S³

³ Omitted by S³, B samkiyy°, S¹ saññ° here only, further on samkiy° as S¹

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ So all the MSS

8 Yam viññānam atītam niruddham viparinatam|| ahoṣīti tassa sankhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam|| bhavissatī tassa sankhā|| bhavissatī tassa samaññā|| bhavissatī tassa paññatti|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti|| na tassa sankhā ahoṣīti||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissatī tassā sankhā|| bhavissatī tassā samaññā|| bhavissatī tassā paññatti|| Na tassā sankhā atthīti|| na tassā sankhā ahoṣīti||

11 Yā saññā|| pe||

12 Ye sankhārā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissantīti¹ tesam sankhā|| bhavissantīti¹ tesam samaññā|| bhavissantīti¹ tesam paññatti|| Na tesam sankhā atthīti²|| na tesam sankhā ahesun ti||

13 Yam viññānam ajātam apātubhūtam|| bhavissatī tassa sankhā|| bhavissatī tassa samaññā|| bhavissatī tassa paññatti|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti|| na tassa sankhā ahoṣīti||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpam jātam pātubhūtam|| atthīti³ tassa sankhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa sankhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tassā sankhā|| atthīti tassā samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassā sankhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

16 Yā saññā||

17 Ye sankhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tesam sankhā|| atthīti² tesam samaññā|| atthīti² tesam paññatti|| na tesam sankhā ahesun ti|| na tesam sankhā bhavissantīti||

18 Yam viññānam jātam pātubhūtam|| atthīti tassa sankhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| na tassa sankhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo nū uttipathā adhvācanapathā paññattipathā asamkinnā asamkinnapubbā na sankhyant

¹ B bhavissatīti

² So all the MSS

³ S¹⁻³ atthī

na samkiyissantī appatīkutthā samanehi brāhmanehi viññūhi|||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum ukkalāvassabhaññā ahetuvādā¹ akiriyaṇā natthikavādā|| te pi me tayo niruttipathe adhvācanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbam na patikkosittabbam amaññimsu|||

Tam kissa hetu|| nindāvyārosa-upāīambhabhayā ti|||

Majjhima-pannāsakassa² upāyavaggo
pathamo³ |||

Tatruddānam|||⁴
Upāyo Bījam Udānam||
Upādānam⁵ parivattam||²
Sattatthānam ca² Sambuddho⁶
Pañca⁷ Mahāli Ādittā⁸
[Vaggo]⁹ Niruttipathena¹⁰ cā ti|||¹¹

CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) *Upādiyamāno*

1 Sāvattī|| ārāme|||¹²

2 Atha kho aññataṇo bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyantī|||

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupadīyamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

¹ B ahetukavādā

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ Omitted by S¹, S³ samatto

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S¹⁻³ oñña

⁶ S¹⁻³ Buddho

⁷ S¹⁻³ add vaggi

⁸ S¹⁻³ otto

⁹ In B only

¹⁰ S¹ opañcena

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vāti

¹² Complete in B, S¹ Sāvattī—tatra-voca—

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpam kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato¹|| Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|| Saññam² pe|| Sankhāre||³ Viññānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpam kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsītam abhinandītvā anumodītvā utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakāmaṃ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agālasma anagāriyam pabbajjanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||⁴ Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthatāyāti abbhaññāsīti||

9 Aññataṃ ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

64 (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatthi||⁵

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti

S¹⁻³ saññā

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ B viharati

⁵ S¹⁻³ adds —ārāme— atha° nisīdi and so on

etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena
dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| amañ-
ñamāno mutto pāpimato hoti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa||
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam||| Saññam|||
Sankhāre||| Viññānam maññamāno baddho Mārassa||
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-
tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||| Rūpam
kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno
mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||
Viññānam maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno
mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam
vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||'

65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena|| pe||
pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| ana-
bhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho
Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam|||
Saññam||| Sankhāre||| Viññānam abhinandamāno
baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpam kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Māiassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam abhinandamāno baddho Māiassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññātaro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||

66 (4) *Anuccam*

1-3 Sāvattḥi|| Ekam antam nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pa|| ātāpī pahitatto vihaieyyan ti||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||

6 Rūpam kho bhante aniccam|| tattha me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā||¹ Saññā||¹ Sankhārā||² Viññānam aniccam|| tattha me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpam kho bhikkhu aniccam|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

¹ S¹-3 add aniccā

² S¹-3 add —pe—

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosi||

67 (5) *Dukkham*

1-3 Sāvattū|| Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan
tu||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu dukkham tatīa te chando pahā-
tabboti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpam kho bhante dukkham|| tatīa me chando pahā-
tabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam
dukkham|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena, bhāsi-
tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpam
kho bhikkhu dukkham|| tatīa te chando pahātabbo||
Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam dukkham||
tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam
vitthārena attho datthabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosi||

68 (6) *Anattā*

1-3 Sāvattū||¹ Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto viharey-
yantu||

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo
tu||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā||¹ Saññā||¹ Sankhārā||¹ Viññānam anattā|| tatā me chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||² Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam anattā³ tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti|||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññātaro ca pana so bhikkhu aṭṭhatam ahoṣīti|||

•

69 (7) Anattaniya

1-3 Sāvattū||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe | vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam⁴ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante anattaniyam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam anattaniyam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||| Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add anattā

² S¹⁻³ onāsīti

³ S¹ anatta S³ anattam

⁴ So B, S¹ 3 anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam aṇattani-
yam|| tatā te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho datthabbo tī|||

8-9 Atha|| pa|| Aññatāro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosīti|||

70 (8) *Rajanīyasanthitā*

1-2 Sāvattī|| ārame||| Atha°|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhū bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dham-
mam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā|| pa||
vihareyyā tī|||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu rajanīyasanthitā|| tatā te chando
pahātabbo tī|||

Aññatā Bhagavā aññatā Sugatā tī|||

5 Yathā kathā pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante rajanīyasanthitā|| tatā me
chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññā-
nam rajanīyasanthitā|| tatā me chando pahā-
tabbo|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmī tī|||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||
Rūpam kho bhikkhu rajanīyasanthitā|| tatā te chando
pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññā-
nam rajanīyasanthitā|| tatā te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa
evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo tī|||

8-9 Atha||| la||| Aññatāro ca so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosīti|||

71 (9) *Rādha*

1 Sāvattī|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

kamī|| upasanlamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yam kiñci Rādha rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olālikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passatī||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passatī||

9 Evam kho Rādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāramānānusayā na hontīti||

10 ||la|| Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Rādhō arahatam ahosīti||

72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatthī|| ārāme¹||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Surādhō² Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamamkāramānāpagatam³ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam suvimuttan ti||

4 Yam kiñci Surādha rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| yam dūre vā⁴ santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

¹ Missing in B ² S¹⁻³ insert yena Bhagavā° nisinno kho

³ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁴ In S³ only

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
tam vā bahiddhā vā olālikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā
pañitam vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā|| la|| sabbā
saññā|| sabbhe sankhārā||]¹ sabbam viññānam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evam kho ² Surādha jānato evam passato³ imasmim ca
saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-
mamamkāyamānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-
kantam³ suvimuttanti|||

10 ||pa|| Aññataro ca panāyasmā Surādho arahatam
ahosīti|||⁴

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo||| 5

Tatiuddānam||| 6

Upādiya Maññamānā|| 7

Athābhīnandamāno ca|| 8

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca||

Anattaniyam⁹ Rajanīyasanthitam||

Rādha-Surādhena te dasā ti|||¹⁰

CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO

73 (1) *Assādo*

1-2 Savatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||¹¹

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādañca
ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

4-6 Vedanāya||¹² Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||¹²

7 Viññānassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaranam ca yathā-
bhūtam na pajānāti|||

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa||¹³

¹ In B only ² Missing in B ³ B inserts santam

⁴ Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only

⁵ S¹⁻³ samatto instead of dutiyo

⁶ B omits tati

⁷ S¹ 3 uppāda°, S³ °māna

⁸ S¹⁻³ athopinandanā

⁹ S¹ 3 °neyyam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Rādhāsūrādhena pūrito vaggo

¹¹ Tatiā—voca is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, always

¹² Complete in S¹⁻³

¹³ Complete in B

Vedanā¹ Saññāya¹ Sankhārānam² Viññānassa assā-
dañca ādinavañca nissarānañca yathābhūtam pajānātī³

74 (2) *Samudayo* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī¹ Tatā¹ voca¹

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca
atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissarānañ ca yathā-
bhūtam na pajānātī¹

4-6 Vedanāya¹ Saññāya¹ Sankhārānam¹

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca
ādinavañ ca nissarānañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānātī¹

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samu-
dayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissa-
ranañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī¹

9-11 Vedanāya¹ Saññāya¹ Sankhārānam¹

12 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca
ādinavañ ca nissarānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī¹

75 (3) *Samudayo* (2)

1-2 Sāvattī¹ Tatra¹ voca¹

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako² rūpassa samudayañ
ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissarānañ ca
yathābhūtam pajānātī¹

4-6 Vedanāya¹ pe¹ Saññāya¹ Sankhārānam¹

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca
ādinavañ ca nissarānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī¹

76 (4) *Arahanta* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī¹ Tatra¹ voca¹

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam¹ yad aniccam tam duk-
kham¹ yam dukkham tad anattā¹ Yad anattā tam netam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit sutavā^o sāvako

³ This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12
of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham¹||

4-6 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||²

7 Viññānam aniccā|| yad aniccā tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||³ saññāya pi||³ sankhāresu pi||³ viññānasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāvāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggaṃ ete aggā ete setthā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

¶ 12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| tanhā tesam na vijjati||
Asmimāno samucchinnō|| mohajālam padālitaṃ|| 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā|| cittaṃ tesam anāvilam||
loke anupalittā te|| brahmabhūtā anāsavā|| 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe paññāya|| sattaśaddhammagocarā||
pasamsiyā sappurisā|| puttā buddhassa orasā|| 3 ||

Sattaratanasampannā|| tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitā||
Anuvicaranti mahāvīrā|| pahinabhayaabheravā|| 4 ||

Dasahangehi⁵ sampannā|| mahānāgā samāhitā||
ete kho setthā lokasmim|| tanhā tesam na vijjati|| 5 ||

Asekhaññānam uppannam|| antimo yam⁶ samussayo||
Yo sāro brahmacariyassa|| tasmim aparapaccayā || 6 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ disvā, here only

² Complete in S¹⁻³, vedanā saññā being omitted

³ S¹⁻³ repeat nibbindati

⁴ B adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ dasahangehi, further on dasahangehi

⁶ B antimassa

Vidhāsu na vīkampanti|| vippamuttā¹ punabbhavā||
dantabhūmim anuppattā|| te loke vijitāvino || 7 ||

Uddham tīriyam apācīnam|| nandi tesam na vijjati||
nandanti te sīhanādam|| Buddhā loke anuttarāti² || 8 ||

77 (5) *Arahanta* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatā|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam retam mama
neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññaya datthabham||

4-7 Vedanā^o datthabham||³

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāresu pi||
viññānasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindam vijjati viāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim
vimuttam itī ñānam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahma-
caariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāt||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete
aggā ete satthā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti||⁴

78 (7) *Sīha* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Siho bhikkhave mīgarājā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati|| āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati|| vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi|| samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum⁵ sīhanādam nadati|| tikkhattum⁵ sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati||

¹ B inserts na

² B buddho^o—anuttaro^o

³ As in the preceding, missing in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ add the verses of the preceding, the first two being reduced to one in this way

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālam padālita||

Loko (*sic*) anupalitā te brahambhūtā anāsava||

⁵ B dvikkhattum

4 Ye ¹ keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā sīhassa mīga-
iañño nadato saddam sunanti yebuyyena bhayam sam-
vegā santāsam āpajjanti|| bilam bilāsaya pavisanti||
dakam dakāsaya pavisanti|| vanam vanāsaya pavisanti|| ākā-
sam pakkhino bhajanti||

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhā-
nīsu dalhehi yottehi ² baddhā|| te pi tāni bandhanāni sam-
chinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam mocantā ³ ye-
na vā tena vā palāyanti||

6 Evam mahiddhiko ⁴ kho bhikkhave sīho mīgarājā tirac-
chānagatānam pānānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānu-
bhāvo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yādā Tathāgato loka uppa-
jati ariham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanus-
sānam Buddho Bhagavā so dhammam deseti|| Iti rūpam iti
rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti
saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| ⁵ Iti viññānam iti viññānasa-
muḍayo iti viññānassa atthagamo|| ⁶

⁷ Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukha-
bahulā uccesu vimānesu cīratthitā te pi kho ⁸ Tathaga-
tassa dhammadesanā sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam sam-
vegā santāsam āpajjanti|| Aniccā va kira bho mayam
samānā Nīccamhā ti amaññimha|| addhuvā va kira bho
mayam samānā Dhuvamhā ti amaññimha|| asassatā va kira
bho mayam samānā Sassatamhā ti amaññimha|| mayam
hi ⁹ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā
ti||

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadeva-
kassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna ¹⁰ Sugato athā
param etad avoca satthā ||

¹ B inserts hi ² S¹⁻³ varattehi, S¹ adds bandhanehi

³ S¹⁻³ cājamānā ⁴ S¹⁻³ cīddhiyo ⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B adds iti

⁷ B omits kho

⁸ B pi

⁹ S³ vatvā

¹⁰ This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yaḍḍā buddho abhiññāya|| dhammacakkam pavattaya||
sadevakassa lokassa|| satthā appatipuggalo|| 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodham ca|| sakkāyassa ca sambhavam||
ariyam catthangikam maggam|| dukkhūpasamagāminam|| 2 ||

Ye pi dighāyukā devā|| vannaṇanto yasassino||
bhītā santā samāpādum|| sīhassevitāe migā|| 3 ||

Avitativattā sakkāyam ¹|| aniccā kira bho mayam||
Sutvā arahato vāhyam|| vippamuttassa ² tādino ti|| 4 ||

79 (7) *Sīha* (2)

1-2 Sāvattī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā anekavi-
hitam pubbenivāsam anussaramānā ³ anussaranti|| sabbe te
pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesam vā aññataṃ||
[katame pañca] ⁴||

4 Evamrūpo ahoṣim atītam addhānanti|| itī vā hi bhik-
khavā anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati||| Evamve-
dano ahoṣim atītam addhānanti|| itī vā bhikkhave anussa-
ramāno vedanaññeva anussarati||| Evamsaññi ⁵ ahoṣim
atītam addhānanti||| Evamsankhāo ahoṣim atītam
addhānanti||| Evamviññāno ahoṣim atītam addhānanti||
itī vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññānam eva anussara-
ti|||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpam vadetha||| Ruppattīti kho
bhikkhave ⁶ tasmā rūpan ti vuccati||| Kena ruppattīti sītena
pi ruppattī unheṇa pi ruppattī ughacchāya pi ruppattī pipā
sāya pi ruppattī dāmsa-makasa vātātapa sirimsapa-sam-
phassena ⁷ pi ruppattī|| ruppattīti kho bhikkhave tasmā
rūpan ti vuccati|||

6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanam vadetha|||

Vediyantīti ⁸ kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati|||
kiñca vediyati|| sukham pi vediyati dukkham pi vediyati

¹ S¹-³ omit m

² B vimuttassa

³ S¹ °saramānam (S³ -nam)

⁴ In B only

⁵ B °saññi

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ B °sarīsapa°

⁸ B vedaya° always

adukkhamasukham pi vediyatī|| vediyatīti kho bhikkhave
tasmā vedanā ti vuccatī|||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññam vadetha|||

Sañjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccatī|| kiñca
sañjānātī|| nilam pi sañjānātī pitakam pi sañjānātī lohita-
kam pi sañjānātī odātam pi sañjānātī|| sañjānātīti kho bhik-
khave tasmā saññā ti vuccatī|||

8 Kiñca bhikkhave sankhāre vadetha||| Sankhatam abhi-
sankharontīti bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccantī¹||
Kiñca sankhatam abhisankharontī|| rūpam rūpattāya san-
khatam abhisankharontī vedanam vedanattāya sankhatam
abhisankharontī|| saññam saññattāya sankhatam abhisan-
kharontī|| sankhāre sankhāratthāya sankhatam abhisan-
kharontī|| viññānam viññānatthāya sankhatam abhisan-
kharontī|| sankhatam abhisankharontīti kho bhikkhave
tasmā sankhārā ti vuccantī|||

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññānam vadetha||| vijānātīti kho
bhikkhave tasmā viññānan ti vuccatī||| Kiñca vijānātī||
arābham pi vijānātī|| tittakam pi vijānātī|| katukam pi vi-
jānātī madhukam² pi vijānātī|| khārikam pi vijānātī|| akhāri-
kam pi vijānātī|| lonakam pi vijānātī|| alonakam pi vijānātī||
vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññānan ti vuccatī|||

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā arisāvakā itī patisañcīk-
khatī|||

11 Aham kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi|| atītam paham³
addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjāmi⁴ seyyathāpi etarahi
paccuppannena rūpena khajjāmi|| aham ceva kho pana anā-
gatam rūpam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam
evam eva rūpena khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccup-
pannena rūpena khajjāmi||| So itī patisankhāya atītas-
sīm rūpasīm anapekho hotī|| anāgatam rūpam nābhi-
nandatī|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya niro-
dhāya patipanno hotī|||

12 Aham kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi|| atītam paham
addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjāmi seyyathāpi etarahi

¹ B vuccatī always

² B madhuram

³ B pāham always

⁴ B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi|| aham ceva kho pana anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti||| So iti patisankhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti|| anāgatam vedanam nā bhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya viāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

13 Aham kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi|||

14 Aham kho¹ etarahi sankhārehīkhajjāmi|| atītam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehī khajjīm seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi sankhārehī khajjāmi|| aham ceva kho pana anāgate sankhāre abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehī khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi sankhārehī khajjāmīti||| So iti patisankhāya atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti|| anāgate sankhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya viāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

15 Aham kho etarahi viññānena khajjāmi|| atītam pi addhānam evam eva viññānena khajjīm seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññānena khajjāmi|| aham ceva kho paṇa anāgatam viññānam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva viññānena khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññānena khajjāmīti||| So iti patisankhāya atītasmi viññānasmī anapekho hoti|| anāgatam viññānam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya viāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

16 Tam kim maññītha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccām vā ti|||

Aniccām bhante|||

Yam panāniccām dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccām dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No etam bhante|||

17-19 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|||

¹ Missing in S¹-3

20 Viññānam nīccam vā anīccam va tī||

Anīccam bhante tī|||

Yam paṇānīccam dukkham va tam sukkham vā tī|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam paṇānīccam dukkham viparīṇāmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Tasmātiha bhikkhāve yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāriham vā
sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so
attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthab-
bam|||

22 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||

23 Yā kāci saññā|||

24 Ye keci sankhārā|||

25 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| Ia||
yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam samma-
ppaññāya datthabbam|||

26 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti¹ no
ācināti²|| pajahati na upādiyati|| viseneti no usseneti³||
vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti⁴|||

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti||| Rūpam apacināti no
ācināti|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam apaci-
nāti no acināti|||

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati||| Rūpam pajahati na
upādiyati|| Vedanam⁵|| Saññam⁶|| Sankhāre⁵|| Viññānam
pajahati na upādiyati|||

29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti||| Rūpam viseneti na
usseneti|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam vise-
neti na usseneti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ apacināti (or apacinti) almost always

² S¹ ācināti (or ācinti), S³ repeats apacināti

³ B visineti no ussineti always

⁴ B vidhu—sandhupeti always

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ Saññā here and further on

30 Kīṇca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Rūpam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Vedanam¹|| Saññam²|| Sāṅkhāre³|| Viññānam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

31 Evam passam bhikkhave³ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu
pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati||
virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñanam hoti||
Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

32 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācīnāti⁴ na
apacīnāti|| apacīnitvā thito neva pajahati na upādiyati||
pajahitvā thito neva vīseneti na usseneti|| vīsenetvā thito
neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

33 Vidhūpetvā thito kīṇca nevācīnāti na apacīnāti|| apa-
cīnitvā thito rūpam nevācīnāti na apacīnāti|| apacīnitvā
thito vedanam|| saññam⁵|| saṅkhāre⁶|| viññānam nevā-
cīnāti na apacīnāti||

34 Apacīnitvā thito kīṇca neva pajahati na upādiyati||
pajahitvā thito rūpam neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pa-
jahitvā thito vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam neva
pajahati na upādiyati||

35 Pajahitvā thito kīṇca neva vīseneti na usseneti||
vīsenetvā thito rūpam neva vīseneti na usseneti|| vīsenetvā
thito vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam neva vīseneti
na usseneti||

36 Vīsenetvā thito kīṇca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||
vidhūpetvā thito rūpam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||
vidhūpetvā thito vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam
neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

37 Vidhūpetva thito evam vimuttacittam⁶ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhum saṁdakādevā⁷ sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā
va namassanti||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu

⁴ So S¹ only, S³ B novācīnāti

⁵ S¹ ³ vedanā saññā

⁶ S³ vimuttam cittam

⁷ So S³, S¹ sandā, B sandadevā

38 Namō te purisājañña|| namō te purisuttama||
Yassa tenābhijānāma|| yam pi nissāya jhāyasīti||

80 (8) *Pindolyam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavat-
thusmim Nigrodhārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid¹ eva pakāṇe bhikkhu-
sangham panāmetvā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-
varam ādāya Kapilavathum² pindāya pāvīsīti||

3 Kapilavatthusmim pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam
pindapātapatikanto yena mahāvanam tenupasankamī
divāviharāya|| mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalatthitāya
mūle divāvihāram nisīdī||

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallinassa evam
cetaso parivittakko udapādi||

5 Mavā kho bhikkhu sangho pavālho³|| santettha bhikkhū
navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam||
tesam mamam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipari-
nāmo|| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa tarunassa mātaram
apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo||

6 Evam evam santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā
adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam mamam⁴ apas-
santānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo|| Seyyathāpi
nāma bījānam tarunānam udakam alabhantānam siyā añña-
thattam siyā viparināmo||

7 Evam eva santettha⁵|| pa|| tesam mamam⁴ alabhantā-
nam dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo|| Yam
nūnāham yattheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahito
evam eva⁶ etarahi anugganheyyam bhikkhusanghanti||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampatī Bhagavato cetasa ceto-
parivittakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-
miñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sam-
miñjeyya|| evam eva⁷ Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato
purato pātu aho||

¹ S¹⁻³ kismiñcid

² S¹⁻³ vatthusmim

³ B pavālho

⁴ S¹⁻³ mama

⁵ S¹⁻³ yantettha omitting evam eva

⁶ S¹⁻³ evam

⁷ B S³ evam

9 Atha kho Brahmā saḥampatī ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāḷho|||

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā aciraṇapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavināyamaṃ tesam Bhagavantam aṇassantānaṃ siyā aññathattamaṃ siyā viparīṇāmaṃ||| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa tarunassa mātaraṃ aṇassantassa siyā aññathattamaṃ siyā viparīṇāmaṃ|||

11 Evaṃ eva santettha bhikkhū navā aciraṇapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavināyamaṃ tesam Bhagavantam aṇassantānaṃ siyā aññathattamaṃ siyā viparīṇāmaṃ||| Seyyathāpi nāma bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakam alaḇhantaṇaṃ siyā aññathattamaṃ siyā viparīṇāmaṃ|||

12 Evaṃ eva santettha bhikkhū navā aciraṇapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavināyamaṃ tesam Bhagavantam alaḇhantaṇaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattamaṃ siyā viparīṇāmaṃ|||

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ abhivādatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ|| yattheva bhante¹ Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evaṃ evaṃ etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghantaṃ|||

14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena|||

15 Atha kho Brahmā saḥampatī Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatthevantaṃ radhāyī|||²

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamāyamaṃ patisaḷlāṇā vuttito yena Nigodhāṇāmo tenupaṇasankamaṃ|| upaṇasankamitvā paññatthe āsane nisīdi|| nisaṇṇa kho Bhagavā tathārupamaṃ iddhābhisaṇkhāraṃ abhisaṇkhāyī³ yāthā te bhikkhū [eka viḥakāya sāraṇṇāyamaṇarūpā yenaṇaṃ tenupaṇasankameyyuṃ||

17 Te bhikkhū⁴ ekaviḥakāya sāraṇṇāyamaṇarūpā⁵ yena

¹ In S³ only ² S¹⁻³ °dhāyimsu ³ B °sankharoti

⁴ The part between [] is missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹⁻³, B ekadivikāyasāraṇṇāyamaṇa°, S¹ °mānaṃ

Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

11 Ekam antam nisinne¹ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Antam idam bhikkhave jīvikānam yad idam pindolyam|| abhisāpāyam² lokasmim pindolo vicarasi pat-tapānīti³ tam ca kho evam bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paticca|| neva rājābhinitā na coiā-bhinitā na inatthā na bhayatthā na jīvikā⁴ pakatā|| Api ca kho otinnamhi⁵ jātiyā jaiāya⁶ maranena sokehi paidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| dukkhotinno dukkhapa-reto⁷|| appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhasa antaiaakiriya paññāyethāti||

19 Evam pabbajito cāyam bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduttha manasankappo mutthassaṭi asampajāno asamāhito vibhantacitto pakatindriyo|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavā-lātam⁸ ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam neva gāme katthattam⁹ pharati nāraññe katthattam pharati|| tathū paṇāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi gihibhogā ca paṇihino sāmāññatthañca na paripūreti||

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko viḥimsavitakko|| ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva¹⁰ aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Catūsu vā¹¹ satipatthānesu supatitthita-citassa viharato animittam vā samādhim¹² bhāvayato||

21 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhī bhāvetum|| animitto bhikkhave samādhī bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso||

22 Dve mā bhikkhave ditthiyo bhavaditthi ca¹³ vibhava-

¹ S¹⁻³ nisinnā

² S¹ osāpoyyam, S³ osāpeyyam

³ B carasi pattapani

⁴ B ājivikā

⁵ B otinnamha, S¹⁻³ okinnāmhi

⁶ S¹⁻³ omīti ya

⁷ B otinnā oparetā

⁸ So S¹, S³ jvalātam, B savālatam (or chavo)

⁹ S¹ 3 katthattam further on katthattam

¹⁰ S¹ vitakkatam, S³ vitakkānam both omitting kva

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹² B S³ omīti m ¹³ Missing in B

ditthi ea|| Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhatī Atthi nu kho ² kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam ³|| aham hī ⁴ rupaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| vedanaññeva ⁵|| saññaññeva ⁵|| sankhāre yeva ⁵|| viññānaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam||| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparideva-dukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyum||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa|||

24 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam-panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

25-28 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam sankhit-
tam ⁶|| la||

29-30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave ⁷ evam passam|| pa ⁸|| nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

81 (9) *Pāṇileyya*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁹ viharatī Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-
tacivaram ādāya Kosambim ¹⁰ pindāya pāvīsī|| Kosambiyam
pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto sāmam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add tam

³ S¹⁻³ assanti so evam pajānāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ niccam vā^o (complete)

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert Yam kiñci rūpam^o datthabbam (as in 7 21-
25)

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert sutavā ariyasārako^o (as in 4 8-9)

⁹ B kosambhī^o always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kosambiyam

senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi|||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupāsankamī|| upāsankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko cārikam¹ pakkanto ti|||

4 Yasmim āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi² eko va Bhagavā tasmim samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmim samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotīti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam³ tad avasari|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle|||

6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupāsankamīmsu|| upāsankamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodīmsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nīsidīmsu|||

7 Ekam antam nīsinā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum||| Cīrassam sutā kho⁴ no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā|| icchāma mayam āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham sotun ti|||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam⁵ yena Bhagavā tenupāsankamī|| upāsankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam antam nīsidī|||

9 Ekam antam nīsinne⁶ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammīyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahamsesi|||

¹ All this from pakkāmi is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ pakkamī, S³ pakkamati

³ B pārī° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ cīrassutā, omitting kho

⁵ S¹ °mūlam ekam, S³ °mūlakam

⁶ S¹⁻³ nīsinā

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññataṃ aṇaṃ bhikkhuno
evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi||¹ Katham nu kho
jānato katham passato anantaṃ² āsavānam khayō
hotīti||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto
parivattakam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||³ Vicayasō desito
bhikkhāve mayā dhammo|| vicayasō desitā cattāro sati-
patthānā|| vicayasō desitā sammappadhānā|| vicayasō
desitā cattāro iddhipādā|| vicayasō desitāni pañcindriyāni||
vicayasō desitāni pañcabalāni|| vicayasō desitāni⁴ satta-
bojjhangāni⁵|| vicayasō desito ariyo atthangiko maggo||
Evam vicayasō kho⁶ desito bhikkhave⁷ mayā dhammo||⁸ 5

12 Evam vicayasō desitō kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme||⁹
atha paṇḍhekaṃ aṇaṃ bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivattakko
udapādi|| Katham nu kho jānato⁷ katham passato⁷ anan-
tarā āsavānam khayō hotīti||

13 Katham ca bhikkhave jānato katham passato anan-
tarā āsavānam khayō hotīti||

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adas-
sāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappu-
risānam adassavī|| la|| sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpam
attato samanupassati|| yā kho pana bhikkhave sāsā³ samanu
passanā sankhāro so⁹|| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno
kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabbhavoti|| Avijjāsamphassa
jena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthuj-
janassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo¹⁰ so sankhāro|| Iti kho
bhikkhave so pi kho sankhāro aniccō sankhatō paticca-
samuppanno|| sāsā pi tanhā aniccā sankhatā paticca-samup-
pannā|| sāsā pi vedānā¹¹|| so pi phasso aniccō sankhatō paticca-
samuppanno|| sāsā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paticca-samup

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

⁴ Missing in S¹

⁶ S¹⁻³ have desito
preceding phrase

⁸ Missing in B

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ tatojo here only

² B omits ni

³ Missing in S³

⁵ All the phrase is missing in B
dhammo a mere repetition of the

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert va

⁹ Missing in S¹ 3 always

¹¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

pannā||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantaia āsavānam khayō hoti|||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so||| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi tanhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayō hoti|||

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so||| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| sā pi tñhā||¹ sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantaia āsavānam khayō hoti|||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| na attani rūpam samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpasmim attānam samanupassati||| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so|||

So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato² paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi

¹ S¹.³ add -pe

² There is a gap in S¹ from attānam (in 19, l 3) to san

tanhā|| sã pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sã pi avijjã aniccã sankhatã paticcasamuppannã|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jãnato|| la|| āsavānam khayoti||

20 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavāntam attānam|| na attani rūpam|| na rūpasmim attānam samanupassati||

21 Api ca kho vedanam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvāntam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani vedanam samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānam samanupassati||

22-23 Api ca kho saññam||¹ Api ca kho sankhāre attato samanupassati|| api ca kho sankhāravāntam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani sankhāre samanupassati|| api ca kho sankhāresu attānam samanupassati||

24 Api ca kho viññānam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho viññānavāntam attānam|| api ca kho attani viññānam|| api ca kho viññānasmim attānam samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sã bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so|| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno|| la|| kimpabhavo|| Avijjā-samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujanassa uppannā tanhā|| tato so sankhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sã pi tanhā|| pe|| sã pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sã pi avijjã aniccã sankhatã paticcasamuppannã|| Evam pi² kho bhikkhave jãnato evam passato anantārā āsavānam khayoti||

25 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na saññam|| na sankhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati||³

Api ca kho evam ditthi hoti|| so attā so loko|| so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo ti||

Yā kho pana sã bhikkhave sassataditthi sankhāro so|| so pana sankhāro kimnidāno|| pa|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jãnato evam passato anantārā āsavānam khayoti||

26 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

² Missing in S¹-3

³ All is complete in S¹-3

vedanam|| na saññam|| na sankhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na pi hevam ditthi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||¹ Api ca kho evam ditthi hoti No ca assam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatīti||

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedaditthi sankhāro so|| so pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco|| la|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayō hoti||'

28 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na vedanam na saññam na sankhāre na viññānam attato samanupassati|| la|| na viññānasmim attānam³ samanupassati||

Na pi evam ditthi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|| na pi evam ditthi hoti No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|| Api ca kho kankhī hoti vicikicchī⁴ anitthangato⁵ saddhamme||

29 Yā kho⁶ pana sā bhikkhave kankhitā vicikicchitā⁷ anitthangatā saddhamme sankhāro so|| so pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjā samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|| Iti⁸ kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi tanhā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā|| sā pi vedanā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā|| so pi phasso anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayō hotīti||

¹ Much more complete in S¹⁻³ and occupying a large place

² B nābhavissam always

³ B attato

⁴ S¹ vevikicchī, S³ veci^o ⁵ S³ anitthāgato always

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ B kankhatā vicikicchatā, S¹ vevi^o, S³ veci^o ⁸ B evam

82 (10) *Punnamā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Pub-
bāiāme Migaramātupasāde mahatā bhikkhusanghena sad-
him|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe
pannarase¹ punnamāya iattiyā bhikkhusanghaparivuto
ajjholāse nisinno hoti|||

3 Attha kho aññatao bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṁ ekamsam
uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim panāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Puccheyāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam kiñcid eva desam sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti
pañhassa veyyākāraṇāyāti|||

Tena hi tvam bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha vad
ākankhasīti|||

4 Evaṁ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā
sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ime nu
kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā|| seyyathidam rūpupā-
dānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānak-
khandho sankhāupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhan-
dhoti|||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā|| seyyathidam
rūpupādānakkhandho|| la|| viññānupādānakkhandhoti|||

5 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham
apucchī|||² Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā
kimmūlakā ti|||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā
ti|||

6 Pa||³ Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānam te pañcupā-
dānakkhandhā udāhu aññatīa⁴ pañcupādānakkhandehi⁵
upādānan ti|||

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānam te pañcupādānak-

¹ B inserts punnāya

² B pucchī here only

³ S¹⁻³ Sādhū° apucchī

⁴ S³ atthaññatīa

⁵ B pañcupā upā° always

khandhā nāpi aññatra¹ pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānam||
api ca yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam ti||

7 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| la|| uttarim pañham
apucchi|| Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu
chandarāgavemattatā² ti||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idha bhikkhu ekac-
cassa evam hoti|| Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam||
evamvedano siyam anāgatam addhānam|| evamsaññi siyam
anāgatam addhānam|| evamsankhāro siyam anāgatam ad-
dhānam|| evamviññāno siyam anāgatam addhānam||
Evam kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chanda-
ragavemattatā ti ||

8 Sādhū bhante ti kho³ so bhikkhu|| pe|| uttarim pañ-
ham apucchi|| Kittāvatā nu kho khandhanam khandhā
dhivacanan ti||

Yam kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam
vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpak
khandho|| Yā kāci vedanā|| yā kāci saññā|| ye keci san-
khārā|| yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam
vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññānak
khandho|| Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhanam khandhā
dhivacanan ti||

9 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi|| Ko
nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññā-
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññā-
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññā-
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo sankhārakkhandhassa paññā-
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññā-
panāyāti||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā
paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Phasso hetu
phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| phasso
hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ napi aññattha ² S¹⁻³ vemattā ti here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

phasso hetu phasso paccayo sankhāiakkhandhassa paññā panāya||| Nāmarūpam hetu nāmarūpam paccayo viññā-nakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti|||

10 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchī||| Katham nu kho bhante sakkāvaditthi¹ hotīti|||

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappuisānam adassāvī sappuisadhammassa akovido sappuisadhamme² avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| vedanam|| pe|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||| Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāyaditthi hotīti|||

11 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchī||| Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditthi na hotīti|||

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurīśānam dassāvī sappurīśadhammassa kovido sappurīśadhamme³ suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā³ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam||| na vedanam||| na saññam||| na sankhāre||| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam||| Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāyaditthi na hotīti|||

12 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchī||| Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam|| ko vedanāya|| ko saññāya|| ko sankhāiānam|| ko viññānassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam ti|||

Yam kho bhikkhu rūpam paticca uppajjati sukham so manassam ayam rūpassa assādo|| yam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādinavo|| yō rūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaranam||| Yam vedanam paticca|||⁴ Yam

¹ S¹⁻³ add vici (S¹ —vivi—) kicchī here only

² B inserts su

³ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

⁴ Complete in S^{1 3}

saññam paticca|| Ye sankhāre paticca||¹ Yam viññānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam viññānassa assādo|| yam viññānam aniccam dukkham viparīna madhammam ayam viññānassa ādinavo|| yo viññānasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam viññānassa nissaranan ti||

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchī|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāramānānusayā na hontīti||

Yam kiñci bhikkhu rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā|| Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|| Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmim ca² saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāramānānusayā na hontīti||

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivītakho udapādi|| Iti kua bho rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam anattā|| anattakatāni kammāni katamattānam³ phussissanti||

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivītakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi|| Thānam kho pane-tam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ + idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato tanhādhipateyyena⁵ cetasā satthusāsanam atidhāvītābham maññeyya|| Iti kira bho rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam anattā anattakatāni

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

² B inserts pana

⁴ Missing in S¹ 3

³ B kammattānam

⁵ S¹-3 tanhādhipatena

kammāni katamattānam¹ phusissanti||² Patipucchā vi-
nitā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tatīa tatra tesu dhammesu||

16 Tam kim maññattha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā tī||

Aniccam bhante||

17-19 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||

20 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tī||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me āttāti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Tasmātiha|| la|| evam passam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

22 Dve Khandhā Taññeva Sīyam||

Adhivacanam ca Hetunā||

Sattā yena duve vuttā||

Assada-Viññānakena ca||

Ete dasavidhā vuttā||

Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti||³

Khajjanīyavaggo tatīyo||

Tassuddānam||⁴

Assādo⁵ dve Samudayā||⁶

Arahantehi⁷ apare dve

Sīhā⁸ Khajjanī Pindolyam||⁹

Pārīleyena¹⁰ Punnamāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ katamanattānam, B kappattānam

² B phusissantīti ³ In B only ⁴ B Tatīyo

⁵ S¹⁻³ assādā ⁶ B samudayo

⁷ S¹⁻³ arahante (S³ -ntā) ⁸ S³ Sīho

⁹ S¹⁻³ pindolyo ¹⁰ B pāho

CHAPTER IV THEPAVAGGO CATUTTHO

83 (1) *Anando*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam समयam āyasmā Ānando
Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesī Āvuso
bhikkhavo ti||

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-
sum||

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca||

3 Punno nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto² ambhākam
navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti|| so amhe iminā
ovādena ovadatī Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no
anupādāya||

4 Kiñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya|| Vedanam||
Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam upādāya asmīti³ hoti no
anupādāya||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo
yuvā mandanakajātiko³ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acce vā udakapatte⁴ sakam mukhanimittam paccavek-
khaṇāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya|| Evam eva
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupā-
dāya|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam upādāya
asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

6 Tam kim maññasī āvuso Ānanda Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso||⁵

7-10 Vedanā|| pe|| Sañña|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso||⁵

11 Tasmātiha|| pa||

12 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpāyam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

13 Punno nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto ambhākam

¹ B sāvattṭhi only

² S¹⁻³ Mantāni° always (S¹ Mantāni° here only)

³ B 7jātiyo ⁴ S¹⁻³ udapatte ⁵ S¹ 3 add yam panāniccam°

navakāṇaṃ satam bahūpakāṇo hoti||| So amhe iminā
ovādena ovadati|| idam ca pana me āyasmato¹ Punnassa
Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanāṃ sutvā dhammo abhisa-
meto ti|||²

84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato
pitucchāputto sambahulāṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ āroceti|||
Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na
pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi mama na patibhanti|| thīnamid-
dham ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tittḥati|| anabhīrato ca
brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā
ti|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṇhamimsu|| upasāṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum||| Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pituc-
chāputto sambahulāṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ āroceti||| Api
me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pak-
khāyanti|| dhammā pi mama na patibhanti|| thīnamiddham
ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tittḥati|| anabhīrato ca brahma-
cariyaṃ carāmi|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissam bhikkhum
āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetīti|||

6 Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā
yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasāṇkamī|| upasāṇkamitvā āyas-
mantam Tissam etaḍ avoca||| Satthā tam āvuso Tissa
āmantetīti|||

7 Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno
patissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasāṇkamī|| upasāṇkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Tissam
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||| Saccam kva tvam Tissam sam-

¹ B panāyasmato

² B °samitoti

bahulānam bhikkhūnam evam ārocesi||| Apī me āvuso madhuni akajāto viya kāyo|| la|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā tī|||

Evam bhante|||

9 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpe avigataiāgassa ¹ avigatachandassa ² avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatānhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu pāyāsā tī|||

Evam bhante|||

10-13 Sādhū sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe avigataiāgassa||³ vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu avigataiāgassa|| pe|| tesam sankhāānam viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasā tī|||

Evam bhante|||

14 Sādhū sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam [sankhāresu avigatarāgassa||]⁴ viññāne avigataiāgassa ² avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatānhassa tassa viññānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas supāyāsā tī|||

Evam bhante|||

15 Sādhū sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam viññāne avigataiāgassa|||⁵

16 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpe vīgataiāgassa ⁶ vīgatachandassa vīgatapemassa vīgatapipāsassa vīgataparilāhassa vīgatatānhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

17 Sādhū sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe vīgataiāgassa|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu vīgatarāgassa|| viññāne vīgatarāgassa vīgatachandassa

¹ S¹⁻³ avīta°

² S³ avīgata°

³ S³ avīta°

⁴ So all the MSS (S³ has avīta°)

⁵ So all the MSS without even one —pe— oī la and further on (18) likewise

⁶ S³ vīta° always

vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigata-
tanhassa tassa viññānassa vipaṇināmaññathābhāvā uppaj-
janti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

No hetam bhante||

18 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam
viññāne vigātarāgassa||

19 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā
ti||

Aniccam bhante||

20-23 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam nic-
cam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||¹

24 Tasmā ti ha|| la||

25 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpāram itthattāyati pajānāti||

26 Seyyathāpassa² Tissa dve puṇisā eko puriso amagga-
kusalo eko puriso maggakusalo|| Tam enam³ so amagga-
kusalo puriso amum maggakusalam puṇisam maggam
puccheyya|| so evam vadeyya Evam⁴ bho puṇisa ayam
maggo|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā
dakkhissasi dvidhāpatham||⁵ tattha vāmaṃ muñcāvā
dakkhinam gānhāhi|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena⁶
muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasandam|| Tena
muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi
mahantam ninnam pallalam|| Tena muhuttam gaccha||
tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātam||
Tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhis-
sasi samam bhūmibhāgam ramanīyam||

27 Upamā kho myāyam⁷ Tissa katā atthassa viññāpa-
nāya ayam cevettha attho||

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujanassetam
adhivacanam|| Puriso maggakusaloti kho Tissā Tathā-
gatassetam⁸ adhvācanam aśahato sammāsambuddhassa||

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhvāca-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B seyyathāpi

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ B ehi

⁵ B dvedhā

⁶ S¹⁻³ gacchantena instead of gaccha|| tena

⁷ S³ omits m

⁸ B cassa tam

nam||| Vāmamaggo ti kho Tissa atthangikassetam micchāmaggassa adhivacanam|| seyyathīdam micchādittihīyā|| la|| micchāsamādhissa||| Dakkhinamaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam atthangikassa maggassa adhivacanam|| seyyathīdam sammādittihīyā|| la|| sammāsamādhissa|||

30 Tibbo vanasando ti kho Tissa avijjāyetam adhivacanam||| Mahantam ninnam pallanti kho Tissa kāmānam etam adhivacanam||| Sobbo papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsetam adhivacanam||¹ Samo bhūmibhāgo ramanīyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanam|||

31 Abhūama Tissa abhūama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti², ||

32 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti|||

85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekam samajam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattihīyam vihīyati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evaūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam hoti||| Tathā ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchiyati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti|||

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kīa nāma bhikkhuno evaūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham||| maraṇā ti|||³

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū jenāyasmā Yamako tenupasankamsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdīmsu|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmaṇtam Yamakam etaḍ avocum||| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham

¹ S³ kodhūpāyasetam

² So S¹⁻³ (S³ anuggeheṇa) B 2 Tissa aham āmisāmamānussāsaniyāti

³ This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

6 Evam kho ham¹ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evam avaca|| mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi|| na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhācikkhānam||² na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya Khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marana ti|||

8 Evam pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasāparāmāsā³ abhinivissa voharati||| Tathāham⁴ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

9 Yato⁵ kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu āyasmantam Yamakaⁿ etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā vivecetum|| atha kho⁶ te bhikkhū utthāyāsanaⁿ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum||| Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuⁿo evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranāti||| Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasankamatatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tunhibhāvena|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisalānā vutthito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhim sammodi || la|||

12 Ekam antam nisinnⁿo kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Yamakam etad avoca||| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathāⁿ

¹ B Evam byā kho aham^o

² B abbhācikkhanahi^o °abbhācikkhanam

³ S¹⁻³ parāmassa (S p 46 n 1) ⁴ S¹⁻³ tathāhantam

⁵ S¹⁻³ yatho

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchiyyati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

13 Evam khvāham ¹ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchiyyati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

14 Tam kim maññasī āvuso Yamaka ² rupam niccam vā aniccam vā||

Aniccam āvuso||| ³

15-18 Vedanā|| pe|| saññā|| sankhāā|| viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam āvuso||| ³

19 Tasmātiha|| pa||

20 Evam passam|| la|| nāpāram itthattāyā ti pajānāti|||

21 Tam kim maññasī āvuso Yamaka rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

22-26 Vedanam|| pe|| ⁴ saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

27 Tam kim maññasī āvuso Yamaka rūpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

28 Vedanāya|| aññatra vedanāya|||

29 Saññāya|| aññatra saññāya|||

30 Sankhāresu ⁵ aññatra sankhārehi|||

31 Viññānasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

32 Tam kim maññasī āvuso Yamaka|| Rupā vedanā saññā sankhārā ⁶ viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

¹ S¹⁻³ evañcakhoham

² S¹ inserts eva, S³ evam

³ Complete in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ S¹⁻³ sankhāre

⁶ B rupam vedanam sāññam sankhāre

33 Tam kim maññasī āvuso Yamaka ayam so arūpī avedano asaṇṇī asankhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||¹

No hetam āvuso||

34 Ettha ca te² āvuso Yamaka dittheva dhamme saccato tthato³ tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kalam nu te tam veyyākāsanam Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yāthā khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchiyyati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti||

35 Ahukho⁴ me tam āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno pāpakam ditthigatam idam ca panāyasmato⁵ Sāriputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā tam ceva pāpakam ditthigatam pahīnam dhammo ca me abhisameto ti||⁶

36 Sace tam āvuso Yamaka evam puccheyyū|| Yo so āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu araham khināsavo so kāyassa bhedā param maranā kim hotīti|| evam puttho tvam āvuso Yamaka kinti vyākareyyasīti||

37 Sace mam āvuso evam puccheyyū|| Yo so⁷ kim hotīti⁷ evam puttho ham⁸ āvuso evam vyākareyyam|| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tam niruddham tam atthagatam|| Vedanā|| Saṇṇā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tam niruddham tad atthagatan ti||

Evam puttho aham āvuso evam vyākareyyanti||

38 Sādhū sādhū āvuso Yamaka, tena hāvuso Yamaka upaman te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhīyosomattāya ñānāya||⁹

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapatī vā gahapatiputto vā addho¹⁰ mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno|| tassa kocid eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvītā voropetukāmo|| tassa

¹ S¹⁻³ omit samanupassasī ti

² S³ etthavato

³ S¹ tathato, S³ tatthato

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit param maranāti ahu kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ paname āyas^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit me B abhisamito ti

⁷ Complete in B, the whole from evam puttho^o is missing in S¹⁻³ faulty, F think, not by abbreviation

⁸ B aham always

⁹ B °mattaññānāya

¹⁰ B addho

evam assa Ayam kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyam sukaro ¹ pasayha jīvita voropetum|| yam nūnāham anupakhajja jīvita voropeyyan ti|| So tam gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam vadeyya Upatthaheyyantam bhanteti|| tam enam so ² gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upatthāpeyya|| ³ so upatthaheyya pubbutthāyī ⁴ pacchānipāti kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi|| Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato ⁵ pi nam daheyya suhajjato pi nam daheyya tasmiṇca viśāsam āpajjeyya|| yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evam assa Samviśsattho ⁶ kho myāyam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti|| atha nam rahogatam viditvā tñhena satthena jīvita voropeyya||

40 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Yadā pi ⁷ so puriso amum gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam āha Upatthaheyyam tam bhante ti|| tadā pi so vadhako va ⁸|| vadhakañ ca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti||

41 Yadā pi so upatthāti pubbutthāyī pacchānipāti kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ⁹ tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakañca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti|| ¹⁰

42 Yadā pi nam rahogatam viditvā tñhena satthena jīvita voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakañca pana santam na aññasi Vadhako me ti||

Evam āvuso ti||

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisañam adassāvī sappurisañadhammassa akovido sappurisañadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavāntam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññanam

¹ S¹⁻³ nabyāsukaro

² S¹⁻³ tameso

³ S¹⁻³ upatthaheyya ⁴ S¹ pubbatthāyī here only

⁵ S¹ ³ cittato ⁶ B viśāsam^o viśsattho ⁷ B hi

⁸ S³ ca here and further on ⁹ S¹⁻³ add ti

¹⁰ This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassatī viññānavantam vā attānam attanī vā
viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|||

44 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan tī yathābhūtam
na pajānātī||| aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanātī yathābhū-
tam na pajānātī||| aniccam saññam||| anicce sankhāre
Aniccā sankhārātī yathābhūtam na pajānātī||| aniccam
viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānātī|||

45 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpan tī yathābhūtam na
pajānātī||| dukkham vedanam||| dukkham saññam||| duk-
khe sankhāre||| dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti
yathābhūtam na pajānātī|||

46 Anattam rūpam Anattam ¹ rupan tī yathābhūtam na
pajānātī||| anattam vedanam||| anattam saññam||| anatte
sankhāre||| anattam viññānam Anattam vinnānanti yathā-
bhūtam na pajānātī|||

47 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan tī yathābhūtam
na pajānātī||| sankhatam vedanam||| sankhatam saññam|||
sankhate sankhāre||| sankhatam viññānam Sankhatam
viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānātī|||

48 Vadhakam rūpam Vadhakam rūpan tī yathābhūtam
na pajānātī||| vadhakam vedanam||| vadhakam saññam||
vadhake sankhāre Vadhakā sankhārātī yathābhūtam na
pajānātī||| vadhakam viññānam Vādhakam viññānanti
yathābhūtam na pajānātī|||

49 So rūpam upeti upādiyatī adhittātī Attā me tī|||
vedanam||| saññam||| sankhāre||| viññānam upeti upādi-
yatī adhittātī Attā me tī||| Tassime pañcupādānak-
kandhā upetā ² upādinnā digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya
samvattanti|||

50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī-
la|| sappurīsadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato saman-
upassatī|| na rūpavantam attānam|| na attanī rūpam|| na
rūpasmim attānam||| Na vedanam||| Na saññam||| Na
sankhāre||| Na viññānam attato samanupassatī||| na
viññānavantam attānam|| na attanī vā viññānam|| na
viññānasmim attānam|||

¹ B anattā

² B upentā further on anupentā

51 So aniccā rūpā Aniccā rūpā tī yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti||| Aniccā vedanā||| Aniccā saññā|||
Anicce saṅkhāre||| Aniccā viññānaṃ Aniccā viññānanti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

52 Dukkhaṃ rūpā Dukkhaṃ rūpā tī yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti||| Dukkhaṃ vedanā||| Dukkhaṃ saññā|||
Dukkhe saṅkhāre||| Dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ Dukkhaṃ
viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

53 Anattaṃ rūpā Anattaṃ rūpā tī yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti||| Anattaṃ vedanā||| Anattaṃ saññā||| Anatte
saṅkhāre||| Anattaṃ viññānaṃ Anattā viññānanti ya-
thābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

54 Saṅkhatā rūpā Saṅkhatā rūpā tī yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti||| Saṅkhatā vedanā||| Saṅkhatā saññā|||
Saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| Saṅkhatā viññānaṃ Saṅkhatā
viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||¹

55 Vadhakā rūpā Vadhakā rūpā tī yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti||| Vadhakā vedanā||| Vadhakā saññā|||
Vadhake saṅkhāre||| Vadhakā viññānaṃ Vadhakā
viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

56 So rūpā na upeti na upādiyati nādhitthāti² Attā
me ti||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññā-
naṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhitthāti Attā me ti||| Tassime
upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupadinnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāya samvattantīti|||

57 Evaṃ hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti||³ yesā āya-
santānaṃ tādīsā sabrahmacārino⁴ anukampakā atthakāmā
ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṃ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa
dhammadesanā sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimut-
tanti|||

58 Idāṃ avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamaṇo āyasmā
Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti||⁵

¹ S³ omits 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation, but
their corresponding 46, 47 were in S³ as well as in B

² S¹⁻³ na adhi^o

³ B evaṃ etaṃ āvuso^o ohoti

⁴ S¹⁻³ yesā āyasmantā (S¹-tam) disāyabrahmacāriyo

⁵ This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

86 (4) *Anurādho*

1 Evam me sutam|| ¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharatī Mahāvane Kutāgālasālāyam|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre aṭṭhānākatikāyam viharatī|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasankamimsu|| ² upasankamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nīdīmsu|||

4 Ekam antam nīsinā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriṣo paramapuriṣo paramapattipatto tam tathāgato ³ imesu catūsu ⁴ thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpetī||| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marana ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|||

5 Evam vutte ⁵ Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājāke etad avoca||| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriṣo paramapuriṣo paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatira imehi ⁶ catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpetī||| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

6 Evam vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum||| So ⁷ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito|| thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

7 Atha kho ⁸ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmsu|||

¹ Missing in B ² S¹ ³ upasankamī ³ S¹ insert na

⁴ S¹ ³ insert pi ⁵ S³ vutto, the whole phrase missing in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ aññatrimēhi ⁷ S¹⁻³ Yo here and further on

⁸ S³ inserts tesam

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhasa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum||¹ katham vyākaramāno nu² khvāham tesam añña titthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto³ gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamīvā|| la|||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakutikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasankamimsu|| la|| mam etad avocum||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttmapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam, tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maranā tī vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā tī vā tī|||

11 Evam vuttāham bhante te⁴ aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|||⁵ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttmapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam⁶ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi thānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maranā tī vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā tī vā tī|||

12 Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum||| So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto tī|||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

¹ B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on

² B na here and further on

³ vādānupāto here and further on

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B, S¹⁻³ avocum

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu añña-
tittihyesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi|| Sa ce kho mam te
aññatittihyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum||
katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatittihyānam
paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca
Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudham-
mam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto
gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti||

15 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| la||

16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||

17 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

18 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti
samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanā|| pe|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam
tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato
samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bante||

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra
saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| aññatra sankhārehi|| Viññāna-
sīm tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

20 Tam kim maññasī Anurādha|| ayam so arūpī avedan-
asaññī asankhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasī-
ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha ditthevadhamme saccato
tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallam nu te tam
veyyākaranam Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso para-
mapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatra imehi

catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti ¹ Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| na hoti|| hoti ca na ca hoti|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|| ²

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva ³ paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti|||

87 (5) Vakkali

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandaṇḍakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbha-kāranīvesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha ⁴ tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasankamatha|| upasankamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| so ⁵ Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti||| Evam ca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa patissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu||| Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdim su|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati|| evaṃ ca pana ⁶ vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

Abhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasankamī|||

¹ S¹⁻³ paññāpeyya

² More complete in S¹⁻³

³ B dukkhasaccañca

⁴ S^{1 3} atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit so

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit pana

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkalī Bhagavantam dūato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samadhosi||¹

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca||
Alam Vakkalī mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisidissamīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane||

9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|| Kacci te Vakkalī khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamanti|| patikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam|| bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti||

10 Kacci te Vakkalī na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippatī-sāroti||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako ca vippatī-sāro ti||

11 Kacci pana tam² Vakkalī attā sīlato na upavadati ti||

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato³ upavadatīti||

12 No ce⁴ kira tam Vakkalī attā sīlato upavadati| atha kiñci⁵ te kukkuccam ko ca vippatī-sāro ti||

Cuapatikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankamutukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvaticā balamāttā|| yāvāham⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyan ti||

13 Alam Vakkalī kim te iminā pūtikāyena dītthena||
Yo kho⁷ Vakkalī dhammam passati so mam passati|| yo mam passati so dhammam passati|| Dhammam hi Vakkalī passanto mam passati mam passanto dhammam passati||

14 Tam kim maññāsī Vakkalī|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

¹ So B, S¹ samañcopi, S³ samavopi (S p 125, u 2)

² S¹⁻³ tvam

³ S³ inserts na here and further on

⁴ B ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ kasmīca, and S³ omits ko ca

⁶ B yāvātāham

⁷ Omitted by S^{1 3}

Aniccam bhante|||¹

Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam nuccam va
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||²

15-16 Tasmā ti||| Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam ittha-
ttāyāti pajānātīti|||

17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim iminā
ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsana yena Gijjhakūto pabbato
tena pakkāmi|||³

18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
vato upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha mam āvuso mañcakam
āropetvā yena Isigilpassakālasilā⁴ tenupasānkamatha||
katham hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kalam kattabbam
maññeyyā ti|||

19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
patissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakam āropetvā yena
Isigilpassakālasilā tenupasankamimsu|||

20 Atha kho Bhagavā tam ca rattim tam ca divasāvase-
sam,⁵ Gijjhakūte pabbate vihāsi|||

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhik-
kantavannā kevalakappam Gijjhakūtam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| la|| ekam antam atthamsu|||

22 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cete-
tīti|||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| So hi
nūna⁶ bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti|||

24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo||| Idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthevantara-
dhāyimsu|||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
āmantesi||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu
tenupasankamatha|| upasankamitvā Vakkalim bhikkhum
evam vadetha||| Sunāvuso⁷ Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Less abridged in B

³ B tenupasankamī ⁴ B isigilpassam always S¹⁻³ isigilissa

⁵ B divāvasesam ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert so always ⁷ B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam | imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo
abhikkantāya raṭṭiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam
Gujhakūtam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu ||
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam
atthamsu' , Ekam antam tthitā kho āvuso ekā devatā
Bhagavantam etad avoca ||'' Vakkali bhante bhikkhu
vimokkhāya cetetiti ||,|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatīti ||,||
Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali evam āha ||,|| Mā bhāyi
Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakam te maranam bhavissati
apāpikā kālakūyātī ||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato patissutvā
yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasankamimsu , upasankamitvā
āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avocum ||,|| Sunāvuso Vakkali
Bhagavato vacanam dvinnā ca devatānan ti ||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatthāke āmantesi ||
Etha mam āvuso mañcakā ropetha katham hi nāma
mādiso uce āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanam
sotabbam maññeyā ti ||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
patissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakā ropesum ¹ ||

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya
rattiyā || la || ekam antam atthamsu |||| Ekam antam tthitā
kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca |||| Vakkali
bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetiti |||| Aparā devatā
Bhagavantam etad avoca |||| So hi nūna bhante suvimutto
vimuccissatīti |||| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali ² evam
āha |||| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakan te maranam
bhavissati ³ apāpikā kālakūyā ti ||||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā
vandatha |||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito
bālhagūlāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañca
vadeti ⁴ |||| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi ||
yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccam
dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā
rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi ||

¹ B voro ² B Vakkalim ³ S¹⁻³ bhavissatīti ⁴ B vadetha

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kankhāmī|| pe||¹
 Saññā|| Sankhārā||²

Viññānam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmī|| yad
 aniccam tam dukkhaṇṭi na vicikicchāmī|| yad aniccam tam
 dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando
 vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmīti||

31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
 patissutvā pakkamimsu||

32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu
 bhikkhūsu sattham āhāresi²||

33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasan
 kamimsu|| upasankamitvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||³
 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
 etad avocum|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu⁴ ābādhiko dukkhiṭo
 bālhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evam ca
 vadeti|| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmī||⁵
 yad aniccam tam dukkhaṇṭi na vicikicchāmī|| yad aniccam
 dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando
 vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmīti|| Vedanā||
 Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam aniccam tāham bhante
 na kankhāmī|| yad aniccam tam dukkhaṇṭi na vicikicchāmī||
 yad aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me⁶
 tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmīti||

34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||⁷ Āyāma
 bhikkhave yena Isigūpassakālasilā⁷ tenupasankamissāmi||⁸
 yattha Vakkalinā⁹ kulaputtena sattham āharitan ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim
 yena Isigūpassakālasilā tenupassankamī||

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Vakkalim dūriato
 va mañcake vivattakkhandhamsemānam||

¹ Complete in B ² S¹⁻³ āhāresi ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ B kamāmī, this part is abridged in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ te and S³ repeats natthite

⁷ S¹⁻³ °passa^o and in 35 °passa^o as B ⁸ B °issāma

⁹ B adds ma

37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| gacchatī pacchimam disam gacchatī uttaram disam gacchatī dakkhinam disam gacchatī uddham¹ gacchatī adho² gacchatī anudisam||²

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ³ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| la|| gacchatī anudisanti||

Evam bhante|||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññānam samannesatī⁴ Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññānam patitthitan ti|||

40 Apatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññānena Vakkalī kulaputto parinibbuto ti|||

88 (6) Assaṇi

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaṇi Kassapakāraṃe⁵ viharatī ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaṇi upatthāke āmantesi||| Ettha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasankamatha|| upasankamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaṇi bhante bhikkhu ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī||⁶ evaṃca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaṇi bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyātī|||

4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assaṇissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā⁷ tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Assaṇi bhante bhikkhu ābhādhiko|| pa|| Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaṇi bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyātī|||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībāhena|||

¹ B adds disam ² S² add gacchatī ³ B evam

⁴ B samandesatī ⁵ S³ kassapa āraṃe ⁶ S¹ vandatī

⁷ Missing in S³ from ettha tumhe āvuso (by mistake)

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Assaḷi tenupasankamī|||

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaḷi Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake ¹ samadhosi||| ²

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assaḷissa etad avoca||| Alam Assaḷi mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmīti|||

9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assaḷim etad avoca||| Kacci te Assaḷi kha maniyam kacci yāpaniyam|| la|| patikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti|||

10 Na me bhante khamanīyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti|||

11 Kacci te Assaḷi na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippatisāo ti|||

Taggha me bhante anappaham kukkuccam anappako vippatisāoti|||

12 Kacci pana tam ³ Assaḷi attā silato na upavadatīti|||

Na kho mam bhante attā silato upavadatīti|||

13 No ce kira tam Assaḷi attā silato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkuccam ko ca vippatisāo ti|||

Pubbe khvāham ⁵ bhante gelaññam ⁶ passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasankhāre vippatisārī ⁷ viharāmi|| so tam ⁸ samādhim na patilabhāmi|| tassa mayham bhante tam samādhim appatlabhato evam hoti no no ⁹ ca khvāham ¹⁰ parihāyāmīti|||

14 Ye te Assaḷi samanabrāhmanā samādhisārakā samādhisāmaññā tesam tam samādhim ¹¹ appatlabhatam evam hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti|||

15-18 Tam kim maññasī Assaḷi rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ mañcako here only

² S¹⁻³ have distinctly samañcopi here and further on

³ B kicci°, S¹⁻³ ote ⁴ S¹⁻³ upavadantīti ⁵ B svāham

⁶ B gelaññe ⁷ Missing in B ⁸ B so ham

⁹ S³ does not repeat no ¹⁰ B svāham ¹¹ S¹⁻³ samādhā

19 Vaññānam|| pa||

20 Tasmātiha|| pa||

21 Evam passam¹ pa¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

22 So sukham ce vedanam vediyāti sā aniccāti pajānāti||
anajjhositā tī² pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyāti sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjho-
sitāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā tī pajānāti|| Adukkham
asukham ce vedanam vediyāti sā aniccā tī pajānāti|| la||
anabhinanditāti pajānāti||

23 So sukham ce vedanam vediyāti visaññutto nam
vediyāti|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyāti visaññutto nam
vediyāti|| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyāti
visaññutto nam vediyāti||

24 So kāyapariyantikam² vedanam vediyamāno kāya-
pariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapari-
yantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam
vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapari-
yādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavis-
santīti pajānāti||

25 Seyyathāpi Assaṇi telañca paticca vattim ca patīḍa
telapadipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyā-
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho Assaṇi bhikkhu
kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam
vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikam vedanam
vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajā-
nāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva
sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhāvissantīti pajānā-
tīti||

89 (7) Khemo

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosam-
biyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Khemako Badarikā-
rāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno³ ||

¹ S¹ anajjhāsītā always, S³ here only ² B inserts ce

³ This word and the sequel is missing in S³, which sub-
stitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamaniyam kacci
yapaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyanhasamayam paṭisaṅgānā
vutthitā āyasmantam Dāsakam āmantesum||| Ehi tvam
āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama||
upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi||| The-
rā tam āvuso evam āhamsa||| Kacci te āvuso khamanīyam
kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no
abhikkamanti|| patikkammosānam paññāyati no abhikka-
moti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhik-
khūnam patissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasankama||
upasankamitvā āyasmantam Khemakam etaḍ avoca|||
Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Kacci te āvuso
khamanīyam|| la|| no abhikkamo ti|||

5 Na me āvuso khamanīyam na yāpanīyam||| la|||
abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasankama|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etaḍ avoca|||
Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha||| Na me āvuso kha-
manīyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo
ti|||

7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenu-
pasankama||¹ upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam
vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu|||
Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyya-
thidam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sañ-
ñupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho viññānupā-
dānakkhandho|| imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādā-
nakkhandhesu kiñci attānam² vā attanīyam vā samanū-
passasitī|||

8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhū-
nam patissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasankama|| upa-
sankamitvā|| la|| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āham-
su||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā||
seyyatthidam|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-
khandho||| Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānak-
khandhesu kiñci attānam vā attanīyam vā samanūpassatīti|||

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham¹ āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti||

11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama|| upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi|| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kiñcāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako araham khināsavo ti||

12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam khūnam patissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako|| pa|| therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kiñcāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako araham khināsavo ti||

13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti² na camhi araham khināsavo|| Apī ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhiḡatam ayam aham³ asmīti ca na⁴ samanupassāmī ti||

¹ S¹ khoam , S³ āyasmāham

³ S¹ ayamāham

² S¹⁻³ ossāmīti

⁴ B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū|| pa|| there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi|| na camhi araham khināsavo||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmi|||¹

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama|| upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanam||² Saññam|| Sankhāre||² Viññānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi³ kim etam asmīti vadesi|||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako theānam bhikkhūnam patissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Khemakam etad avoca||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||

17 Alam āvuso Dāsaka kim imāya sandhāvanikāya āharāvuso dandam aham eva yena theiā bhikkhū tenupasankamissāmi|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako dandam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

¹ This paragraph exists in S³, but included between (), viz , erased from °passāmi in the preceding till saman in this

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S³ vadesi, the remainder wanting

19 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Khemakam therā bhikkū etad avocum||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanam|| pe|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||

20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpam asmīti vadāmi||| Na ve danam||| Na saññam||| Na sankhāre||| Na¹ viññānam|| napi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||²

21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā pundarīkassa vā gandho³|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vannassa⁴ gandho pi Kiñjakhassa⁵ gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Yathā katham panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

22 Evam eva khvāham āvuso na rūpam asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na sankhāre|| Na viññānam asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññānā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa⁶ hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato⁷ Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato||| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassi⁸ viharati||| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti

¹ S¹⁻³ insert pi

² S¹⁻³ omit samanū

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ vantassa, t being erased in S¹

⁵ S¹ kyyhakkhassa, B kiñcakkharāya

⁶ S¹ khoassa, S³ khossa

⁷ S¹⁻³ anu° always

⁸ So B always, S¹ udayabbayānu°, S³ udayabyānu° here,

rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā||| Iti viññānam|| iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti|||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassino viharato yo ¹ pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati|||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham samkūḷittam malaggahitam tam enam sāmikā rajakassa anuppadajjum|| tam enam rajako ūse ² vā khāne vāgomaye vā samam madditvā ³ acche udake vikkhāleti|||

26 Kiñcāpi tam hoti vattham parisuddham paṇiyodātam|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca ⁴ anusahagato usagandho vā khāra gandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato|| tam enam rajako sāmikānam deti|| tam enam sāmikā gandhapambhāvite karandake nikkhipanti|| yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsa gandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati|||

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañco ambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca ⁵ pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato|| so apaṇaṇa samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā||| Iti viññānam|| iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti||| Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati|||

28 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Khemakam etad avocum||| Na kho pana mayam āyasmantam Khe-

further on, S¹ udayabyayānu, *S³ obyāyānu, the first ā being erased

² B use usa° always

⁴ Missing in S³

¹ S¹⁻³ ye

³ B sammadhitvā

⁵ S¹ ye°, S³ yeya

makam vihesā apekḥā pucchimha¹ api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthapetum vivaritam vibhajitum uttānikatum|||

29 Tayidaṃ āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhitam desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ patthapitaṃ vivataṃ vibhattaṃ² uttānikatanti|||

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako|| attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandum|||

31 Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākāraṇasmim bhaññāmaṇe satthimattānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsāvehi cittāni mucimsu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti|||³

90 (8) Channo

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo⁴ sāyanhasamayam⁵ patissallanā vutthito avāpuranaṃ ādāya viḥārena viḥāraṃ upasankamivā there bhikkhū etaḍ avoca||| Ovaḍantu maṃ āyasmanto therā anusāsantu maṃ āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammim katham yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti|||

3 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ⁵ etaḍ avocum||| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā aniccā|| sankhārā aniccā|| viññānaṃ aniccaṃ||| Rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānaṃ anattā||| Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti|||

4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etaḍ aho si||| Mayhaṃ pi kho etaṃ evaṃ hoti||| Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānaṃ aniccaṃ||| Rūpaṃ anattā||

¹ So B, S¹⁻³ vihesāpekḥā āpucchimhā

² B vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Khemakassāti

⁴ B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

⁵ S¹⁻³ puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ

vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam||¹ Sabbe sankhārā
aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

5 Atha ca² pana me sabbasankhārasamatthe sabbū-
padhipatīnissagge tanhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne
cuttam na pakkhandatī nappasīdatī na santitthatī na
vimuccatī³ paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvata-
tati mānasam|| atha ko⁴ carahī me attatī|| na kho panetam
dhammam passato hotī⁵|| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammam
deseyya yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||

6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahoṣi|| Ayam
kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharatī Ghositārāme||
satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-
macārinam|| pahotī ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam
desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam|| Atthi ca me
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatthi⁶ yam nūnāham yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyan ti||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanam samsāmetvā
pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā
Ānando tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmata Ānan-
dena saddhim sammoti|| pa||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasman-
tam Ānandam etad avoca|| Ekam idāham āvuso Ānanda
samayam Bārānasiyam viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye||
Athakhvāham āvuso sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito
avāpūranam ādāya vihārena vihāram⁷ upasankamītvā there
bhikkhū etad avocam⁸|| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā
dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||

9 Evam vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocum||
Rūpam kho āvuso Channa aniccam|| vedanā|| saññā|| san-
khārā|| viññānam aniccam|| Rūpam anattā|| la|| viññā-
nam anattā|| Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā
anattā ti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Mayham pi kho

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat aniccā and anattā every time

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B nādhīruccatī ⁴ S¹⁻³ kho always

⁵ B na kho panevam dhammam passatoti ⁶ S¹⁻³ visatthim

⁷ B inserts upasankamī

⁸ B avoca, S³ avocum

etam evaṃ hoti Rūpam aniccāṃ paṃ viññānam aniccāṃ ||
Rūpam anattāṃ vedanāṃ saññāṃ saṅkhārāṃ viññānam
anattāṃ sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti ||

11 Atha ca pana me sabbasankhārasamatthe sabbūpadhi-
patinissagge tanhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ
na pakkhandatī nappasīdatī¹ na santitthatī na vimuccatī
paritassanāṃ upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattatī mānasam ||
atha ko ca ahaṃ me attā ti || na kho panetam dhammam
passato hotī² || Ko³ nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya
yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti ||

12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si || Ayam kho
āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam vihaṃsati Ghositārāme ||
satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-
macārīnam pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam
desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam || Atthi ca me
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā vīsattī yam nunāham yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyan ti ||

13 Ovaḍatu mam āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu mam
āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammam
katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti ||

14 Ettakena pi mayam⁴ āyasmato Channassa attā-
manāṃ api nāma tam⁵ āyasmā Channo āvi⁶ akāsi khīlam
pabbhīdi || odahāvuso Channa sotam || bhabbo⁷ si⁸ dhammam
viññātun ti ||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva⁹ ulāram
pītipāmujjam uppajji¹⁰ || Bhabbo kirasmi dhammam viñ-
ñātun ti ||

16 Sammukhā me tam āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam
sammukhā ca¹¹ patiggahitam Kaccānagottam bhikkhum
ovadantassa || Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna¹² loko

¹ S¹ nappassīdatī, S³ na sampasīdatī

² B paneva dhammam passato

³ S¹⁻³ kho

⁴ B mayham

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhiraddhāmakham instead of apināmatam

⁶ S¹⁻³ āvīm

⁷ B bhīdi, perhaps chīdi

⁸ B tvam

⁹ S¹⁻³ tāvatakodeva

¹⁰ B uppajjati

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² S¹⁻³ Kaccāyana always

yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca||| Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| loka nirodham kho ¹ Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā ² na hoti||| Upāyupādānābhīnivesavinibandho khāyam ³ Kaccāna loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyam upāyupādānam cetaso adhitthānābhīnivesānusayā ⁴ na upeti na upādiyati|| nādhitthāti ⁵ Attā me ti||| Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkham niruddhamānam nirujjhatiti na kankhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñānam evassa ettha hoti||| Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hoti|||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayam eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto||| Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganīrodhā sankhāraṇi rodho|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

18 Evam etam ⁶ āvuso Ānanda hoti ⁷ yesam āyasman tānam tādisā ⁸ sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāma ovāḍakā anusāsakā|| idam ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanam sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti|||

91 (9) Rāhulo (1) ⁹

1 Sāvattthi|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā|| pa|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-

¹ Missing in B

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ odānā (S³ danā-) vinivesanakhandho kho yam

⁴ B anusayam ⁵ S³ na adhitthāti ⁶ S¹⁻³ Evañcate

⁷ S¹⁻³ honti

⁸ S¹⁻² āyasmantādisā

⁹ This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Samyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anusaya and A pagatam (see Vol II pp 252-3)

tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||| Yā kacī saññā||| Ye kecī saṅkhārā|| pe|||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā|| pa||| Sabbam viññānam netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṃca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

92 (10) Rāhulo (2)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi|| ārāme|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānāpagatam¹ māna-sam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam|| pe||² yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kacī saññā||| Ye kecī saṅkhārā|||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evam etam

¹ Sr.³ omīti m

² Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca ¹ sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānāpagatam ² mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-kantam santam suvimuttan ti|||

Theravaggo catuttho ³||

Tatruddānam bhavati|||⁴

Ānando Tisso Yamako||

Anurādho ca Vakkali||

Assajī Khemako Channo||⁵

Rāhulo apaṇe duve||⁶

Vaggo tena pavuccati|||⁷

CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO ⁸ PAÑCAMO

93 (1) *Nadī*

¹1-2 Sāvattihī||| Tatra||| voca|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohārini duiṇ-gamā sīghasotā||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu ⁹ kāsā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ¹⁰ ajjholambeyyum||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum||| Babbajā ¹¹ ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum||| Bīranā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum||| Rukkhā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum|||

¹⁴4 Tassā puṇiso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi ganheyya te palujjeyyum|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||| Kuse ce pi ganheyya|||¹² Babbaje ce pi ganheyya|||¹² Bīrane ce pi ganheyya|||¹² Rukkhe ce pi ganheyya|| te

¹ Sī-3 vā

² Sī-3 ahim° mamim° here and before

³ Sī-3 °vaggo samatto

⁴ B Udānam instead of Tatra°

⁵ B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo

⁶ Sī-3 dveti

⁷ Sī-3 omit vaggo° °ti

⁸ B Buddha-vaggo

⁹ Sī-3 ubhato tīre

¹⁰ Sī-3 na or nam

¹¹ B pabbajā always

¹² Complete in Sī-3

palujjeyyum|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassatī|| rūpavantam vā attānam attanī vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam rūpam palujjati|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati||

6-8 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre||

9 Viññānam attato samanupassatī|| viññānavantam vā attānam attanī vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam viññānam palujjati|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam nīccam vā anīccam vā tī||

Anīccam bhante||¹

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam nīccam vā anīccam vā tī||

Anīccam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

94 (2) *Puppham* (or *Vaddham*)

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca² mayā vivadatī|| Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmim vivadatī||

4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthī ti vadāmi|| Yam bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

5 Kiñca³ bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ⁴ Natthīti vadāmi||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² B va, S¹⁻³ insert kho bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ Kiñci ⁴ S¹ yammyaham, S³ yammayham

6 Rūpam bhikkhave nīccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ¹ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthi vadāmi² ||

7-9 Vedanā¹ Saññā² pe³ Sankhārā⁴ ||⁵

10 Viññānam nīccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthi vadāmi⁶ ||

11 Idam² kho bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi³ Natthi vadāmi⁴ ||

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ Atthi vadāmi⁵ ||

13 Rūpam bhikkhave anīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthi vadāmi⁶ ||

14-16 Vedanā aniccā¹ la² ||

17 Viññānam anīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthi vadāmi³ ||

18 Idam² kho bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi³ Atthi vadāmi⁴ ||

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhatī⁴ abhisametī⁵ abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā⁶ ācikkhatī desetī paññāpetī patthapetī vivarati vibhajetī uttānikarotī⁷ ||

20 Kiñca⁶ bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhatī abhisametī⁵ abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā⁶ ācikkhatī desetī paññāpetī patthapetī vivarati vibhajetī uttānikarotī⁷ ||

21 Rūpam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhatī abhisametī⁵ abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā⁶ ācikkhatī desetī paññāpetī patthapetī vivarati vibhajetī uttāni karotī⁷ || Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evaṃ ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthiyamāne vivari-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B inserts ca

³ B inserts taṃ her⁴, omitting yaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhisambuddhotī

⁵ B inserts taṃ

⁶ B kiñci here only

yamāne, vibhajyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||

23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhatī abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhatī deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā pundarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham¹ udakā accuggamma thāti² anupalittam udakena||

27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti||

95 (3) *Phenam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam³ viharati Gangāyā nadiyā tīre||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||⁴

3 Seyyatnāpi bhikkhave ayam Gangā nadi mahantam phenapindam āvaheyya⁵|| tam enam cakkhumā puṇiso passeyya nujjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam⁶ passato nujjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asāraññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapinde sāro||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatam paccuppannam|| pe|| yam dūre santike vā|| tam

¹ B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho, S³ °vattam

² B ajjuggamma tittthantam

³ S³ ayojjhāyayam, B āyojjhāyam ⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ āva°

⁶ In B only always

bhikkhu passatī nījhāyatī yoniso upaparikkhatī||¹ Tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva² khāyatī tucchakaññeva khāyatī|| asārakaññeva khāyatī|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante uḍaḷe bubbulam³ uppajjatī ceva nuujhatī ca|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nījhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya|| tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi sīyā bhikkhave uḍaḷabubbule sāro||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata-paccuppannā|| pe|| yā dūre santike vā|| tam bhikkhu passatī nījhāyatī yoniso upaparikkhatī|| Tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyatī tucchakaññeva khāyatī asārakaññeva khāyatī|| kiñhi sīyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse thite majjhantike kāle marīcīkā³|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nījhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya|| pa|| kiñhi sīyā bhikkhave marīcīkāya sāro||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sāiapāyisanam caramāno tūham kuthārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukajātam⁵|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavattim vinibbhujeyya|| so tassa pattavattim vinibbhujanto⁶ pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto saram||

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nījhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso

¹ S¹⁻³ rittamkaññeva

² B pubbulham always

³ B thita^o marīcīkā, S¹⁻³ marīci phandatī

⁴ B kutarim

⁵ B akukkujakajātam

⁶ S¹⁻³ nibbhujeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato ittakakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asāḷakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadakkhandhe sāro|||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atītānāga-tapaccuppannā|| pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nījhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato ittakakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asāḷakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave sankhāsesu sāro|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe¹ māyam vidamseyya|| tam enam cakkhumā puṇiso passeyya nījhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkhēyya||| Tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato ittakakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asāḷakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāsu sāro|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| pa|| yam dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nījhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nījhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato ittakakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asāḷakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññānesu sāro²|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasam pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāsesu pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam viññānāya virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam itī ñanam hoti|| pe³||| Nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā|||

Phenapindūpamam rūpam|| vedanā bubbulupamā⁵||

Maricikūpamā saññā|| sankhārā kadālūpamā||

Māyūpamañca viññānam|| dīpītādiccabandhunā⁶|| 1 ||

Yathā yathā nījhāyati⁷ || yoniso upaparikkhati||
ittakam tucchakam hoti⁸|| yo nam passati yoniso|| 2 ||

¹ S¹ 3 cātummahāpathe

² B adds pa |

³ More complete in S¹-3

⁴ S¹-3 vatvā ⁵ B bubbulhasamā

⁶ B desitādiccabandunā

⁷ S¹-3 tam nījhāti ⁸ S¹-3 hohi

Imañca kāyam āabbha¹|| bhūripaññena desitā^m||
pahānā² tinnam dhammānam|| rūpam passatha chad-
ditam³|| 3 ||

Āyu usmāca viññānam|| yadā kāyam jahantimam||
apaviddho tadā seti|| parabhattam acetanam|| 4 ||

Etādisāyam⁴ santāno|| māyāyam bālalāpīnī||
Vadhako eso akkhāto|| sāro ettha na vijjati|| 5 ||

Evam khande avekkheyya⁵|| bhikkhu āradhaviīyo||
divāvāya divārattim|| sampajāno patissato|| 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasaññogam⁶|| kareyya saṇanattano⁷||
Careyyādittasīso va|| patthayam accutam padan⁸ ti⁹ || 7 ||

96 (4) Gomayam

1-2 Sāvattṭhi|| ārāme|| Atha kho aññataro^o|| nīsi^d 9||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ āvoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam¹⁰ niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassati||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā¹¹ niccā
dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva
thassati||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā|| pe||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci sankhārā ye sankārā niccā
dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam¹² tatheva
thassanti||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānam yam viññānam

¹ S¹ 3 Yoimañca kāyam gārayham ² B pahānam

³ B chattitam ⁴ S¹-3 °seyyam ⁵ B pave^o

⁶ S¹-3 pajāhe sabbasamyogam ⁷ S¹-3 saranam attano

⁸ S¹-3 padam —ti (S³ ti)— ⁹ B has Sāvattṭhi only

¹⁰ Omitted by S¹ 3 here and in 9

¹¹ S¹ 3 omit yā vedanā and further on yā saññā

¹² B sassatidhammam here only

nīccam¹ dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparīṇāmadhammam sassatīsamam tattheva thassatīti|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ nīccam dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparīṇāmadhammam sassatīsamam tattheva thassatīti|||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā²||| kāci saññā³|| keci saṅkhārā⁴||| kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ⁵ nīccam dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparīṇāmadhammam sassatīsamam tattheva thassatīti|||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam gomayapindam pāṇinā gahetvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca|||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvaṇaṇīyaṃ natthi nīccam dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparīṇāmadhammam sassatīsamam tattheva thassatīti|||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvaṇaṇīyaṃ abhaviṣṣa nīccam dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparīṇāmadhammam|| na yidaṃ brahmacāriyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya⁶||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvaṇaṇīyaṃ natthi nīccam dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparīṇāmadhammam|| tasmā brahmacāriyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya⁷|||

17 Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhikkhu rājā ahoṣiṃ khattiyāya mudhāvasitto⁸|| tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesum Kusāvatīnāma-rājadhānīpamukhāni⁹|||

18 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesum Dhammapāsādapamukhāni¹⁰|||

19 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūtāgārasahassāni ahesum Mahābyūhakūtāgārapamukhāni¹¹|||

20 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallankasahassāni ahesum¹²|| danta-mayāni sālamayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni¹³ gona-katthatāni patikatthatāni patalikatthatāni¹⁴ kadālīmiga-pava-

¹ More complete in S¹ 3

² S¹ 3 omīti yaṃ viññānaṃ

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in S¹ 3

rapaccattharanāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ¹ ubhato lohita-kūpa-dhānāni ||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesum || sovannā-lankāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni uposa-thanāgarājapamukhāni ||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesum || sovannā-lankarāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni ||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesum || sovannā-lankārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni Vejayan-tarathapamukhāni ||

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti manisahassāni ahesum manirata-napamukhāni ||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti itthisahassāni ahesum || Subhaddādevipamukhāni ||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesum anuyantāni ² parināyakaratanapamukhāni ||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni ahesum dukulasandanāni ³ kamsupadhāranāni ||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti vatthakoti-sahassāni ahesum khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni ||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti thālīpākasa-hassāni ahesum || sāyam ⁴ pātam bhattābhīhāro abbihari-yittha ||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahas-sānam ekaññeva tam nagaram hoti yam aham tena sama-yena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvati rājadhāni ||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

¹ B °chadāni

² S¹⁻³ anuyuttāni

³ S¹ dūlasandanāni, S³ dukulasandatāni, B dukula-sandhāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena
ajjhāvaśāmi Dhammo pāsādo||

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu catuāsītiyā kutāgārasahas-
sānam ekaññeva tam¹ kūtāgāram hoti yam aham tena
samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūham kūtāgāram²||

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu catuāsītiyā pallankāsahas-
sānam eko yeva so pallanko hoti yam aham tena samayena
paribhuñjāmi dantamayo vā saramayo vā sovanna mayo vā
iūpiyamayo vā||

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassā-
nam eko yeva so nāgo hoti|| yam aham tena samayena
abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā||

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassā-
nam eko yeva so asso hoti|| yam aham tena samayena
abhuñhāmi Valāhaka assarājā³||

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassā-
nam eko yeva so ratho hoti|| yam aham tena samayena
abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho||

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassā-
nam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti|| yā mam⁴ tena samayena⁵ pac-
cupatthāti⁵ Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā⁶||

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakotisa-
hassānam ekaññeva tam vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena
samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhu-
mam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā||

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālpākasahas-
sānam eko yeva so thālpāko hoti yato nālikodanaparamam
bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañca supeyyam||

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te sankhārā atītā niruddhā
viparinātā||

41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu sankhārā evam adhuvā
kho bhikkhu sankhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu
sankhārā||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ 3 o

³ S¹⁻³ valāho^o

⁴ S¹ 3 yamaham

⁵ S³ paccutthānāti

⁶ So B, S¹⁻³ khattiyāvāvelamikā||

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu sañkhāsesu
nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum tī||

97 (5) *Nakhāsikā*

1-2 Sāvattī||¹

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassatī||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci² vedanā|| pe||³

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci sankhārā||³

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānam niccam dhuvam
sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva
thassatī||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassatī||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā||
keci sankhārā|| pe|| kiñci viññānam yam viññānam niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassatī||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum
āropetvā tam bhikkham etaḍ avoca||

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpam natthi niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassatī|| Ettakam ce pi⁴ bhikkhu rūpam
abhaviṣṣa niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadham-
mam|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi
rūpam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadham-
mam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyatī sammādukkhak-
khayāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamyevanidānam

² S³ kañci

³ Complete in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ etta (S¹ ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettakā¹ pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuṇvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tattheva thassatī||| Ettikā cepi² bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuṇvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuṇvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu sankhārā natthi niccā dhuṇvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tattheva thassatī|||³ Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu sankhārā abhavissamsu⁴ niccā dhuṇvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi sankhārā natthi niccā dhuṇvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

19 Ettakam pi kho⁵ bhikkhu viññānam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī||| Ettakam ce pi kho⁶ bhikkhu viññānam abhavissa niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññānam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam||⁷ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

20 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tī|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tī|||

¹ B ettakā always

² Omitted by S¹⁻³ always

³ B thassatī

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhavissu

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B omits ce S¹⁻³ omits kho

⁷ S¹ insert here sassatisamam tattheva thassatī dukkhakkhayāya, which in S³ is reduced to sassatisamam tattheva thassatī (tasmā° being also omitted by S³)

Aniccam bhante|||

21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu|||

22 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī|||

98 (6) *Suddhikam* (or *Samuddakam*)

1-2 Savatthi||¹

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam assatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī|||

5-8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā||| keci sankhārā|||

Kiñci viññānam yam viññānam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sattatisamam tattheva thassatī|||

¹ 10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā|| keci sankhārā|| kiñci viññānam yam viññānam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī|||

99 (7) *Gaddula* (or *Bhaddula*) (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi||| Tatra|| voca|||²

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyāti avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|||

4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāsamuddo ussussati vissussati na bhavati|| nattevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi|||

5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam Sineru pabbatarājā dayhati³ vinassati na bhavati|| na ttevāham bhikkhave

¹ Omitted by S¹-3

² Tatra-voca is in S¹-3 only here and further on

³ S¹ 3 uddayhati in this and the next number

avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhasamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ samsaratam dukkhassa antakīyam vadāmi||

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāpathaviṃ dayhataṃ vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ samsaratam dukkhassa antakīyam vadāmi||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva khilam vā thambham vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānas-mim vā attānam|| So rūpaññīva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| vedanaññīva|| la|| saññaññīva|| sankhāre yeva viññānaññīva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam|| vedanam|| la|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam na parimuccati rūpamhā|| na parimuccati vedanāya|| na parimuccati saññāya|| na parimuccati sankhārehi|| na parimuccati viññānamhā|| na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmara-nena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam das sāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| na¹ vedanam|| na saññam|| na sankhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā¹ attānam na attani vā¹ viññānam na viññānas-mim vā¹ attānam|| So rūpam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati sankhārehi parimuccati viññānamhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmara-nena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

¹ Omitted by S^{1,2}

100 (8) *Gaddula* (2)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na
paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanā-
nam sandhāvataṃ samsārataṃ|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khīle
vā thambe vā upanibaddho|| so gacchatī ce pi tam eva
khilam vā thambham vā upagacchatī|| titthatī ce pi tam
eva khilam vā thambam vā upatitthatī|| nisīdatī ce pi tam
eva khilam vā thambham vā upanīśīdatī|| nippajjati ce pi
tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanippajjati||¹

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujano Rūpaṃ
 etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassatī||
 Vedanaṃ|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ etam mama eso
 haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassatī||| So gacchatī ce
 pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe² upagacchatī, tittīhatī ce pi
 ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatittīhatī|| nisīdatī ce pi ime
 pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisīdatī|| nippajjati ce pi ime
 pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhanam sakam cittam
paccavekkhitabbam Dīghaiattam idam cittam samkilī-
ttham rāgena dosena mohanā ti||| Cittasamkilesā³ bhik-
khave sattā samkilissanti|| cittavodānā⁴ sattā visujjanti|||

7 Dīttam vo bhikkhave caṇanam nāma cittaṇtī||

Evam bhante|||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caranam nāma 5 cittam citteneva
cintitam|| tena pi kho bhikkhave caranena cittena cittañ-
ñeva cittataram||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhanam sakam cittam
paccavekkhitabbam|| Dīgharattam idam⁶ cittam sankilī-
ttham iāgena dosena mohenāti||| Cittasamkilesā⁷ bhik-
khave sattā samkilissanti cittavodānā sattā viṣupphanti|||

¹ This phrase is omitted by S¹³ which have only nipajjati so written. ² S¹³ add va or ca

³ S^{I-3} Cittam sam^o ⁴ S^I cittam vo^o ⁵ Omitted by S^{I-3}

6 S^r-3 cidam

7 Sⁱ citte samkilesā

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evamecittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā citteneva cittatā||¹ Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi pānehi cittaññeva cittataram||

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā² abhikkhanam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Digharattam idam cittam sankiluttham rāgena dosena mohenāti|| Cittasamkilesā bhikkhave sattā samkilussanti|| cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittaakāiko vā³ rajanāya vā⁴ lakhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā⁵ vā mañjetthiyā⁶ vā suparimattthe⁷ phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā itthirūpam vā purisarūpam vā⁸ abhinimmineyya sabbangapaccangm|| evam eva⁹ kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpaññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti|| vedanaññeva|| pe|| saññāññeva|| sankhāreva||⁹ viññānam yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti||

12 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam|| pa||

13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

101 (9) *Vāṣyatam* (or *Nāva*)

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi|| no ajānato apassato||

4 Kiñ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānam khayoti|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññā-

¹ B cittitā ² S¹⁻³ insert nāsati ³ S¹ omits va, S³ yavā

⁴ B panliyā ⁵ B mañjetthāya ⁶ S¹⁻³ supaimatte

⁷ B inserts koci

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ saññāyeva—sankhārāyeva

nassa ¹ atthagamotī||| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānam khayō hotī |||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi ² evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccatī|||

6 Tam kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacaniyam||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnam satipatthānānam abhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam abhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānam abhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam abhāvitattā pañcannam balānam abhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam abhāvitattā ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuriyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tñassu kukkuriyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuriyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkutapotaḷā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhiyyuntī|| atha kho abhabbā va te kukkutapotaḷā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhiyyutū|||

9 Tam kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana ³ bhikkhave kukkuriyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tñi kukkuriyā ⁴ na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni|||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya|| Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa ⁵ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccatī||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacaniyam||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā|| catunnam satipatthānānam|| la|| atthangikassa maggassa||

12 Bhāvanuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

¹ S¹ omits iti viññānassa . ² S¹⁻³ kiñcāpi

³ S¹⁻³ tathāgamutī here and further on (No 15)

⁴ S¹⁻³ kukkuriyānam ⁵ S¹⁻³ khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceati||

13 Tam kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacanīyam||| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipatthānānam bhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam bhāvitattā catunnam udhipādānam bhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā pañcannam balānam bhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam bhāvitattā ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuriyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā|| tānassu kukkuriyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|| kiñcāpi tassā kukkuriyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkutapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbhijjeyyunti|| atha kho bhābbi va te kukkutapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbhijjituṃ||

15 Tam kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuriyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni¹ kukkuriyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni||

16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceati||

17 Tam kissa hetu|| bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam||| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipatthānānam|| la|| bhāvitattā ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa|||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagandassa vā phalagandante² vāsissa vā vāsiyate dissante angulipadāni dissanti angutthapādā||³ no ca khvassa evam ñānam hoti Ettakam vata me⁴ ajja vāsiyatassa khīnam ettakam hiyyo ettakam paleti atha khvassa khīnam khīnante va ñānam hoti||

19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ S¹⁻³ tānassu

² So S¹⁻³, B phalabhandā^o

³ B^o padam

⁴ B katame here only, S¹⁻³ vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam ñānam¹hoti||
Ettakam vata me ajja āsavānam khīnam ettakam hiyyo
ettakam paleti|| athakhvassa khīne khinante va ñānam
hoti||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vetta-
bandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni²udake paṇiyādāya³hemam
tike³ thalam ukkhittāya⁴ vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni||
tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavattāni⁵ appakasūneeva
patippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut
tassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasūneeva saññojanani
patippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

102 (10) *Aniccātā* (or *Saññā*)

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra voca||

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā sabbam
kāmarāgam paṇiyādiyaṭi sabbam rūparāgam paṇiyādiyaṭi
sabbam bhavarāgam paṇiyādiyaṭi sabbam avijjam paṇiyā-
diyaṭi|| sabbam asmimānam paṇiyādiyaṭi samūhanti⁶||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānan-
galena kasanto⁷ sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadāento
kasati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā
bahulikātā sabbam kāmarāgam paṇiyādiyaṭi|| sabbam
rūparāgam paṇiyādiyaṭi|| sabbam bhavarāgam paṇiyādiyaṭi||
sabbam avijjam paṇiyādiyaṭi|| sabbam asmimānam samū-
hanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam lāyitvā
agge gahe tvā odhunāti middhunāti nicchodeti||⁸ Evam eva
kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pe||⁹

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapindiyā vāntacchināya¹⁰

¹ B vassamāsāni

² S¹⁻³ paṇiyodātāya

³ B adds na

⁴ B omits ya

⁵ B °ppavutthāni

⁶ B samūhanati omitting the preceding paṇiyādiyaṭi

⁷ S¹⁻³ kassako

kassanto

⁸ B nicchodeti

⁹ This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam
asmimānam samūhanati

¹⁰ S³ cchināya, B vandacindāya

yāni¹ tatra ambāni vantapatibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadan-vayāni² bhavanti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhavitā|| pa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kutangamā kūtaninnā kūtasamosaranā kūtam tāsam³ aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhavitā|| pa||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārī³ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-canda-nam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

11¹ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuddarājāno⁴ sabbe te sañño cakkavattissa anuyantiā bhavanti|| rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pe||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tāra-karūpānam pabhā sabbā tā candimāpabhāya⁵ kalam nāgghanti⁶ solasim candāpabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vi-gata-valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁷ sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivāhacca bhasate ca tapate ca virocati⁸ ca|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhavitā bahulikātā sabbam kāmāgāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūpāgāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||

14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

¹ B tadamanvayāni ² B tesam ³ B kālānusarīgandho

⁴ So S³, S¹ khuddha°, B kuttarājāne

⁵ S¹⁻³ candiyāpabhāya (S³ yam)

⁶ B nagghanti

⁷ B abbhūsākkamāno

⁸ B virocate

bahulikatā sabbam kāmaīāgam pariyaḍiyatī|| pe|| sabbam
asmimānam samūhantī|||

15 Iti rūpam itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa attha-
gamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhāra||| Iti
viññānam itī viññānassa samudayo itī viññānassa attha-
gamo tī|||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam
bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyaḍiyatī|| sabbam rūpa
rāgam pariyaḍiyatī|| sabbam bhavaīāgam pariyaḍiyatī||
sabbam avijjam pariyaḍiyatī|| sabbam asmimānam samū-
hantī|||

Pupphavaggo samatto||¹

Tatra uddānam||²

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca³ Phenam ca||

Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikham||⁴

Suddhikam dve ca⁵ gaddulā||⁶

Vāṣṣatam Aniccā tī||⁷

Vaggo⁸ Majjhimapaññāsako samatto|||

Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam||⁹

Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayaṃ

Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccatī|||

SECTION III UPARIPANÑĀSAKA

CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

103 (1) *Ante*

1-2 Sāvattī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā||| Katame cattāro||

¹ B Buddhavaggo pañcamo

² Missing in B

³ B vaddhañ ca

⁴ S³ °sikhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ sā-) muddakam ceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ gaddulam, B bhaddulā⁷ ⁷ S¹ 3 nāva saññā te dasāti

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ This uddānam is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanīrodhanto sakkāyanīrodhagāminīpatipadanto|||¹

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto|| Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhando vedanupādānakkhando saññupādānakkhando sankhārūpādānakkhando viññānupādānakkhando|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto|| Yāyam tanhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhīnandini|| seyyathīdam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhanto|| Yo tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṇīrodho cāgo patinissaggo mutti anālayo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhanto||

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhagāminīpatipadanto|| Ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhagāminīpatipadanto||

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā ti||

104 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayañ ca dukkhanīrodhañ ca dukkhanīrodhagāminīpatipadañ² ca|| tam sunātha||

4 Katamañ ca³ bhikkhave dukkham|| Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhando|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhando|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo|| Yāyam tanhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| vibhavataṇhā|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanīrodho|| Yo tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṇīrodho cāgo patinissaggo mutti anālayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanīrodho||

¹ S¹-3 °gamini° always

² S¹-3 °gaminiñca patipadam

³ B kathañca

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanīrodhagāminīpatipadā||
 Ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo|| seyyathidam sammā-
 dīthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave
 dukkhanīrodhagāminīpatipadā tī||

105 (3) *Sakkāyo*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatīa—voca||

3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamu-
 dayañ ca sakkāyanīrodhañca sakkāyanīrodhagāminī ca
 patipadam tam¹ sunātha||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo|| Pañcupādānak-
 khandhā tissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathi-
 dam rūpupādānakkandho|| pe||² viññānupādānakkandho||
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sakkāyo||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo|| Yāyam
 tanhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sakkā-
 yasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanīrodho|| Yo tassāyeva tanhāya||
 pa|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodho||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhagāminī pati-
 padā|| Ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo|| seyyathidam
 sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sakkāyanīrodhagāminī pati-
 padā tī||

106 (4) *Parīññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Parīññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi parīññā ca
 parīññātāvīca³ puggalam|| tam sunātha||

4 Katame⁴ ca bhikkhave parīññeyyā dhammā||⁵ Rū-
 pam bhikkhave parīññeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā||
 Sankhārā|| Viññānam parīññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuc-
 cantī bhikkhave parīññeyyā dhammā||

¹ Omitted by B and S¹

² Complete in B

³ S¹ oñātapīca, S³ oñatapīca

⁴ S¹-3 katamo

⁵ S¹-3 oñeyyo dhammo

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā||¹ Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave pariññā||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo|| Arahātissa vacaniyam|| Yo yam āyasmā evāmnāmo evamgotto|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo tī||

107 (5) *Samanā* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcīme bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| Viññānupādānakkhandho||

4-5 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe||² pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī||

c

108 (6) *Samanā* (2)

1-2 Sāvattī||

3 Pañcīme bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Kaṭame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe||³

4-5 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe|| pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī||

109 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-2 Sāvattī||

3 Pañcīme bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca⁴ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca

¹ S¹⁻³ insert yo bhikkhave ² S¹⁻³ na me te^o (complete)

³ Complete in B ⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipā-
 tadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

110 (8) *Araham*

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||| Katame
 pañca||| Seyyathidam|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-
 nupādānakkhandho|||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam
 upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assā-
 dañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā
 anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu
 araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anup-
 pattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasaññojano sammadaññā
 vimutto ti|||

111 (9) *Chandarāgī* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā
 tam pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati
 uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim
 anuppādadhammam||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu||¹

7 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam
 pajahatha|| evam tam viññānam pahīnam bhavissati
 uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim
 anuppādadhamman ti|||

112 (10) *Chandarāgī* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā
 ye upāyupādānā² cetaso adh*ttānābhīnivesānusaṃyā te

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B upayu° always

pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissatī uccinna-
mūlam|| la|| pe||¹

4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||

6 Sankhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evam te sankhārā pahīnā
bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā
āyatim anuppādadhammā||

7 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā ye
upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhīnivesānusayā te paja-
hatha|| evam tam viññānamam pahīnam bhavissatī uccin-
namūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppā-
dadhamman ti||

Antavaggo samatto²||

Tatiuddānam||

Ante 3 Dukkhañcā Sakkāyo||

Pariññeyyā Samanā dve||⁴

Sotāpanno Aṭṭhañca||

Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||⁵

CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

113 (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhi|| ārāme⁶||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sankamī|| pa||

3 Nisīnno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||
Avijjā avijjātī bhante vuccatī|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānātī
rūpasamudayam na pajānātī rūpanirodham na pajānātī
rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānātī||

5-8 Vedanam na pajānātī|| Saññam|| Sankhāre na
pajānātī|| pa|| Viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam na pa-
jānātī||⁷

¹ So in B, complete in S¹⁻³

² In S³ only

³ S¹⁻³ antam

⁴ S¹⁻³ Samane, B duve

⁵ B duve ca chandorāginoti

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in S¹⁻³

9 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

114 (2) *Vijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (2)

1-3 Sāvattī||¹ Ekam antam nissinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccatī|| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ayyasāvako rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam|| rūpanirodham|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre pajānāti|| la|| Viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

115 (3) *Kathika* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī||

3 Ekam antam nissinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccatī|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādāya vimutto hoti Ditthadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya||

5-7 Vedānāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam ce bhikkhu||

8 Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

116 (4) *Kathika* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti|| kittāvatā ditthadhammanibbānapatto hoti||

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya ce bhikkhu|| Sankhārānam ce bhikkhu||

7 Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

117 (5) *Bandhanā*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Idha bhikkhave¹ assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī|| pe|| sappurissadhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sātara²bāhirabandhanabaddho³ atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati³ baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā³ param lokam gacchati||

¹ S¹-3 omī idha bhikkhave

² B santara^o always

³ B jīyati

4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānam||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhira-bandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati|||

5-6 Saññam|| Sankhāre|||¹

7 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññānabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhira-bandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la²|| sappurīsadhammesu vinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attam vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhira-bandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī||³ parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

9 Na vedanam attato|| la|||

10 Na saññam attato|| la|||

11 Na sankhāre attato|| la||

12 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññānabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhira-bandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so³ dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

118 (6) *Parimucchita*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabham|||

3-5 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ ari—pe—instead of || la||

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

8 Viññānam saññojanīyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam|||

9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojanīyā dhammā|| idam saññojananti|||

121 (9) Upādānam

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desis-sāmi upādānam ca|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| katamam upādānam|||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

6-8 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|||

9 Viññānam upādāniyo dhammo|| yo¹ tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| idam upādānan tī|||

122 (10) Sīlam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Kotthito² Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Ispatane Migadāye|||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī|| pa|| etad avoca||| Sīlavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasī kattabbātī|||

4 Sīlavatāvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā pañcupādānak-khandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato paṇato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasī kattabbā|||

5 Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpupādāpakkhando||| viññānupādānakkhando||| Sīlavatāvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandā aniccato dukkhato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasī kattabbā|||

6 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sīlavā

¹ S. 3 ve

² R Kotthiko-ka always

bhikkhū ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||
pe|| anattato yoniso manasī karonto sotāpattiphalam
sacchikareyyātī||

7 Sotāpanna panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
dhammā yoniso manasikattabbātī||

8 Sotāpanna pī kho āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā ime
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasī
kattabbā||

9 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sotāpanno
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato
yoniso manasī karonto sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyā-
tī||

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso¹ Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
ca² dhammā yoniso kattabbātī||

11 Sakadāgāminā pī kho³ āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā ime
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasī
kattabbā||

12 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sakadāgāmi
bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato
yoniso manasī karonto anāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyātī||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
dhammā yoniso manasī kattabbā tī||

14 Anāgāminā pī kho āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā ime⁴
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso
manasī kattabbā||

15 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam anāgāmi
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato
yoniso manasī karonto arahattaphalam⁵ sacchikareyyātī||

16 Arahatā⁶ panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso
manasī kattabbātī||

17 Arahatā pī kho āvuso Kotthita ime pañcupādānak-
khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato
ābādhatō parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasī
kattabbā||

18 Natthi khāvuso arahato uttarikarāṇiyam katassa vā

¹ B omittis pan ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ sakadāgāmino kho

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁵ B arahattam ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert pī

paticeyayo¹|| apī ca kho ime² dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā
ditthadhammasukhavihāiāya ceva samvattanti satisampa-
jaññāya³ cāti||

123 (11) *Sutarā*

1 Bāṇānāsi nīdānam||⁴

124 (12) *Kappo* (1)

1 Sāvattthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasan-
kamī⁵||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante janato katham
passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-
nimittesu ahamkāramamkāramānānusaṃyā na hontī ti||

4 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam
vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathā
bhutam sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci
saṅkhārā||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
tam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā
paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathā-
bhutam sammappaññāya passati||

9 Evam kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmim ca
saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-
mamamkāramānānusaṃyā na hontī ti||

¹ S³ paticeyayo here and in the next sutta ² S^{1,3} apicame

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Complete in B — This sutta is exactly the same as the
preceding, the word *sutaratā* being only put instead of
sīlavatā

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

125 (13) Kappo (2)

1 Sāvattṭhi|||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham
passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-
nimittesu ahamkāramamamkāramānāpagatam¹ mānasam
hoti vidhāsamatikkantam² santam³ suvimuttan ti|||

3 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam||
la|| sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā
anupādā vimutto hoti|||

4-6 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci san-
khāā|||

7 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
tam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā
pañitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathā-
bhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

8 Evam kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmiñ ca
saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-
mamamkāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-
kantam santam suvimuttan ti|||

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto 4|||

Avijjā Vijjā⁵ dve Kathikā||

Bandhanā Paṇimuccitā duve⁶||

Saññojānam Upādānam⁷||

Sīlam Sutavā⁸ dve ca Kappena ti⁹|||

CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) Samudayadhamma (1)

1 Sāvattṭhi|| ārāme|||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pagata° always ² S¹⁻³ vidhāya° further on vidhā°

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³ always⁶

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ Dve bhikkū

⁶ S¹⁻³ Paṇimuccā dve

⁷ S¹⁻³ °dānā

⁸ S¹ Sīla, S² Sīlavā and omits Sutavā

⁹ S¹⁻³ Kappināti

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā|| pa|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccatī|| katama nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotitī|||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathādhhammam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam rūpam Samudayavayadhammam¹ rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam vedanam Vayadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam vedanam Samudayavayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

6 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||

7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre Samudayadhammā sankhāratī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhamme sankhāre Vayadhammā sankhāratī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhamme sankhāre Samudayavayadhammā sankhāratī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam viññānam Vayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam viññānam Samudayavayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotitī|||

10 Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccatī|| katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotitī|||

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| vāyadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam

¹ B and S¹ omit vāy in this word here and further on

pañānāti¹ samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavaya-
dhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pañānāti||

12 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

13 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||

14 Samudayadhamme sankhāre|| pe||²

15 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam
viññānanti yathābhūtam pañānāti|| vayadhammam viñ-
ñānam Vayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pañānāti||
samudayavayadhammam viññānam Samudayavayadham-
mam viññānanti yathābhūtam pañānāti

16 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvata vijjāgato hoti-
ti||

127 (2) *Samudayadhamma* (2)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
Kotthito² Bāṇāsīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito sāyanhasamayam
patisallānā vutthito|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso
Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvata
ca³ avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam
rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na
pañānāti|| vayadhammam rupam|| pe|| samudayavayadham-
mam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pañānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

6 Samudayadhammam saññam||

7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam|| pa⁴|| vayadhammam
viññānam|| pa|| Samudayavayadhammam⁵ viññānanti
yathābhūtam na pañānāti||

9 Ayam vuccati āvuso⁶ ettāvata ca⁷ avijjāgato hotīti||

¹ 12 and 14 are more complete in B

² S³ omits Mahā

³ Complete in B

⁴ 5-8 are more complete in B ⁵ B °viya° instead of °vaya°

⁶ S¹⁻³ vuccatā vuso

⁷ S¹⁻³ omitt ca

128 (3) *Samudayadhammā* (3)

1-2 Bārānasi nīdānam||¹

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti avuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| vāyadhammam rūpam|| pe|| samudayaavayadhammam rūpam Samudayaavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

7 Samudayadhammam saññam|||

7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre|||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam|| samudayaavayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

129 (4) *Assāda* (1)

1 2 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye²|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujano rūpassa assādañca ādinavañca nissarananā yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||

8 Viññānassa assādañca ādinavanā nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjagato hotīti|||

130 (5) *Assāda* (2)

1-2 Bārānasiyam Isipatane Migadāye|||

¹ Complete in B

² S¹.³ taññeva nīdānam—Ekam antam nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

133 (8) *Kotthita* (1)

- 1 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||
 2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam ¹ ||pe||
 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman
 tam Mahā Kotthitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso
 Kotthita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Kotthita avijjā
 vuccati|| kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||
 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādañca
 ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||
 5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam||| Viññā-
 nassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na
 pajānāti|||
 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti
 ti ²|||
 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā
 Kotthitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuc-
 cati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti
 ti|||
 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca
 ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||
 15 Viññānassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca
 yathābhūtam pajānāti|||
 16 Ayam vuccati āvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti-
 ti|||

134 (9) *Kotthita* (2)

- 1-2 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||
 3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Kotthita avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjā-
 gato hotīti|||
 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca
 atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathā-
 bhūtam na pajānāti|||
 5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||
 8 Viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca
 ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

¹ S¹-3 patissallānā vutthito° upasankamī° onisīdi ² B hoti

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccatī|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|||

15 Viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccatāvuso ² vijjāgato hotīti ²||

135 (10) *Kotthita* (3) \

1-2 Taññeva nidānam|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccatī||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti|| rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti|| rūpanirodham na pajānāti|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanam na pajānāti|| pe|| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||

8 Viññānam na pajānāti viññānasamudayaṃ na pajānāti viññānanirodham na pajānāti vinnānanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotīti|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccatī||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti rūpa-

² The second part (Nos 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos 1-9) are omitted in B

samudayam¹ pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpani
rodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti|||

12-14 Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||

15 Viññānam pajānāti viññānassa samudayam pajānāti
viññānanirodham pajānāti viññānanirodhagāminim pati
padam pajānāti|||

16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

Avijjāvaggo|||

Tatruddānam|||

Samudayadhammena tīni²||

Assāda apare duve³||

Samudayena dve vuttā⁴

Kotthitena⁵ apare tayoti|||

CHAPTER IV KUKKULA—VAGGO CATUTTHO *

136 (1) *Kukkula*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatīa—voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave kukkulam|| vedanā kukkulā⁶||
saññā kukkulā⁷|| sankhārā kukkulā⁶|| viññānam kukku-
lām|||

4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāresu pi||
viññānasmim pi nibbindati|||

5 Nibbindam virajjati|||⁸ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti|||

137 (2) *Aniccena* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||
Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

¹ B rūpassa sam^o ² S^{r-3} cetaso ³ S^{r-3} assādo^o dve

⁴ B samudayeca, S^{r-3} vutto ⁵ B kotthike

⁶ S^{r-3} kukkulam ⁷ Missing in S^{r-3} ⁸ Complete in B

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti|||

138 (3) *Aniccena* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

4-7 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti|||

139 (4) *Aniccena* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

4-7 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

140-142 (5-7) *Dukkheṇa* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| pa||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo|||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti¹|||

143-145 (8-10) *Anattena* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

7 Viññānam anattā¹ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti²|||

146 (11) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe nibbidā bahulam vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu||| Viññāne nibbidā bahulam vihareyya|||

4 So³ rūpe nibbidā bahulam viharanto||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne nibbidā bahulam viharanto rūpam pariānāti||| Vedanam||| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam pariānāti|||

5 So rūpam pariānam|| vedanam||| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam pariānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati sankhārehi parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jaṇāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

147 (12) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu||| Viññāne aniccānupassī vihareyya||| pa|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anattam

² So S¹⁻³ where the three suttas are united but divided
in B 3 B Yo

4-5 °parimuccatī dukkhasmā tī vadāmīti¹||

148 (13) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (8)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne anattānupassī viharanto rūpam pari jānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam pari jānāti||

5 So rūpam pari jānam vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam pari jānam parimuccatī rūpabhā parimuccatī vedanāya parimuccatī saññāya parimuccatī sankhārehi parimuccatī viññānamhā parimuccatī jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paṇḍevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccatī dukkhasmā tī vadāmīti||

Kukkulavaggo² catuttho||

Tassuddānam³||

Kukkulā tayo Aniccena⁴||

Dukkheṇa apare tayo||

Anattena tayo vuttā||

Kulaputtana dve⁵ dukkhā tī||

CHAPTER V DITTHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

149 (1) *Ajjhattakam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra—voca||

3 Kāminnu bhikkhave satī kim upādāya uppajjati Ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhanti||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, as in the preceding and the next

² S³ kukkulā^o ³ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ aniccata^o

⁵ So all the MSS, it ought to be tayo

- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya uppajjati^{*}
 ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||
 6-8 Vedanāya satī|| pa|| Saññāya satī||| Sankhāresu
 satī¹|||
 9 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam²
 sukhadukkham|||
 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam anic-
 cam vā tī|||
 Aniccam bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī|||
 Dukkham bhante
 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu
 tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhamti|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 11-13 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||
 14 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam va tī|||
 Aniccam bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||
 Dukkham bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api
 nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkham
 ti|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 15 Evampassam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānā
 tīti|||

150 (2) *Etam mama*

- 1-2 Sāvatthī|||
 3 Kāsmim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim
 abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tī
 samanupassatīti|||
 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||
 5-9 Rūpe³ kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ S¹ adding vābahiddham vā to ajjhat
 tam ² S¹⁻³ add vā ³ S¹⁻³ Rūpam

abhinivissa||¹ la|| Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya
viññānam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attā ti samanupassati||²

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| viparināmadhammam api me tam
anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti
samanupasseyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||

14 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| viparināmadhammam api nu
tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attā ti samanupasseyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatīti||

151 (3) *Eso attā* 3

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā
so loko so pecca⁴ bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-
nāmadhammoti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca
bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

6-9 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne satī
viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi

¹ S¹ 3 repeat Etam° samanupassati ti and subjoin
bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpamabhinivissa evam
ditthim (further on ditthi) uppajjati No cassam no
ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti

² Instead of Etam mama S¹-3 have Evam ditthi uppajjati
no cassam (S³ omit no cassam) no ca me siyā na bhavis-
sāmi na me bhavissati ti

³ This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S¹-3

⁴ B pacca always

uppañjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam va aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yampanānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppañjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppañjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

152 (4) *No ca me siyā*¹

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Kāśmīr nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppañjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatī ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppañjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||

¹ This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S¹ 3

² B nābhavissam always

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānātī ti||

153 (5) Micchā

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādītthi uppajjati ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa micchādītthi uppajjati||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī|| Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa micchādītthi uppajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya micchādītthi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī|||
 Dukkham bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam|| apī
 nu tam anupādāya micchādattī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātī|||

154 (6) Sakkāya

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
 upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyaditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam
 abhinivissa sakkāyaditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
 sakkāyaditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam
 aniccam vā tī|||
 Aniccam bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam|| pa|| apī nu tam anupādāya sakkāya
 ditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā
 aniccam vā tī|||
 Aniccam bhante|||
 Yam panāniccam|| pe|| apī nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-
 ditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātī|||

155 (7) Attānu

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
 upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānuditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||
 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam
 abhinivissa attānuditthī uppaṭṭhāyati|||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
attānuditthi uppañjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam nīccam vā
anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-
ditthi uppañjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam nīccam vā
anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-
ditthi uppañjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

156 (8) *Abhinivesa* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Kāśmīr nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa uppañjanti saññojanābhīnivesa-
vinibandhātī||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa uppañjanti saññojanābhīnivesavinibandhā||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
uppañjanti saññojanābhīnivesavinibandhā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam nīccam vā
anīccam vā ti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya uppañ-
jeyyum saññojanābhīnivesavinibandhā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante||²

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ saññojanavinivesavinibandhā always ² In S¹⁻³ only

157 (9) *Abhinivesa* (2)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-
vinibandhājjhosanā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||| ¹

158 (10) *Anandena*

1 Savatthi|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-
kami||| upasankamitvā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam
desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vū-
pakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyānti|||

4 Tam kim maññasī Ānanda|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam
vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||| ²

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

5-8 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā
aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vāti sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||,

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam||
kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham
asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccup-
pannam||| ²

¹ This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosanā to °vinibandhā (S¹ 3 vinibaddhā)

² This paragraph is to be found in S¹-3 only

10. Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nātīti||¹

Ditthivaggo pañcamo||²

Tassuddānam||³

Ajjhattkam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā||

Micchā Sakkāya Attānu 4 dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti||⁵

⁶ Uparipaññāsakuddānam||⁷

Antam Vījā Samudayañ ca||

Kukkulam Dīthi pañcamam||

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto tī pavuccatī||⁸

,Khandhasamyuttam nitthitam||⁹

BOOK II RADHA SAMYUTTA

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Māro*

1 Sāvattī|| ārāme||¹⁰

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

¹ B pajanāmīti

² B omits pañcamo

³ S¹⁻³ uddānam bhavati

⁴ B sakkāyattānu, S¹⁻³ sakkāya attānam

⁵ S¹⁻³ vinivesā apāre dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo

⁶ S¹⁻³ Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam

⁷ This mention is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

⁸ S¹⁻³ Antādhammā tatovijjā

kukkulo dīthipañcamam

gatiyo paññāsako vutto

nīpāto tena (S¹ tona) vuccatī

⁹ S¹⁻³ Khandhavaggassa nīpātāmkelatīni (-ni being erased in S²) paññāsakam samattam

¹⁰ In S¹⁻³ only, which omits even Sāvattī in the sequel

kamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Māro Māro ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho
bhante Māro ti||¹

4 Rūpe kho Rādha satī Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā
pana miyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa
māretā ti passa miyatīti passa rogoti passa gando ti passa
sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|| Ye
nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti||

5-7 Vedanāya satī||² Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu
satī||²

8 Viññāne satī Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana
miyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha viññānam Māro ti passa
māretā ti passa miyatīti passā iāgo ti passa gando ti passa
sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|| Ye
nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti ti||

9 Sammādassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||³

Sammādassanam kho Rādha nibbidattham||

10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti||

Nibbidā kho Rādha viāgatthā||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti||

Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho||⁴

12 Vimutti⁵ pana bhante kimatthiyāti||

Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā||⁴

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||

Assa⁶ Rādha pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇṭam
gaḥetum|| Nibbānogadham hi Rādha brahmacariyam
vussati nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapariyosānaṇ ti||

2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam

¹ S¹⁻³ omit bhante and add vuccati

² More complete in S¹ 3

³ B kimattham

⁴ B °attham

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimuttim

⁶ B accayā, S³ addha corrected to assa

etad avoca||| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti|||¹

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu|||

8 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati|||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo² vā pamsvā-gārakehi kilanti|||³ Yāva kivañca tesu pamsvāgārakesu avitarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigataparilāhā avigatatanhā|| tāva tāni pamsvāgārakāni ālayanti kelāyanti⁴ manāyanti⁵ mamāyanti|||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu pamsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigataparilāhā vigatatanhā|| atha kho⁶ tāni pamsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamsentī vikīlanīkam⁷ kaṇṭhi|||

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpam vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīlanīkam karotha-tanhakkhayāya patipajjatha|||

12-14 Vedanam vikiratha||| Saññam vikiratha||| Sankhāre vikiratha|||

15 Viññānam vikiratha vidhamatha⁸ viddhamsetha vikīlanīkam karotha tanhakkhayāya patipajjatha||| Tanhakkhayo hi Rādha nibbānaṃ ti|||

3 (3) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Bhavanetti⁹ bhavanettinirodho¹⁰ ti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhavanetti katamo bhavanettinirodho ti|||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ vuccati

² B kumārīkāyo always

³ S¹⁻³ oṅgārakesuhi kilantā

⁴ S¹⁻³ allīyanti kelāyanti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vanāyanti

⁶ S¹⁻³ omīti kho

⁷ B vikīlanīyam always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ B adds nirodho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omīti nirodho

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanetti ti nirodhoti

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā
ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhīnivesānusaṃyā|| ayam
vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā¹ bhavanettīnirodho||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu||

8 Viññāne yo chando|| pa|| adhitthānābhīnivesānusaṃyā||
ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettīnirodho
ti||

4 (4) *Pariññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvattī||

3 Ekam antam nissinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhā
Bhagavā etad avoca|| Pariññeyye ca dhamme desissāmi
pariññāṇa ca² pariññātāvīṃ puggalam ca tam sunohi||³
pe||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā
dhammā|| Rūpam kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo||
Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Saññā|| Sankhārā pariññeyyo
dhammo|| Viññānam pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuccanti
Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā|| Yo kho Rādha rāgak-
khayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha
pariññā||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvī⁴ puggalo|| Arahātissa
vacanīyam|| yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam
vuccati Rādha pariññātāvī⁴ puggalo ti||

5 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī||

3 Ekam antam nissinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhā
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca||
seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-
khandho||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmanā vā imesam

¹ B nirodho

² B pariññā ca

³ S¹⁻³ pariññātāvīca puggalam tam sunatha

⁴ S¹⁻³ ñātāvī

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammata brāhmanesu vā brāhmanasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samanā vā brāhmanā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānanti|| te kho ¹ Rādha samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samanasammata brāhmanesu ca brāhmanā sammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañca brahmaññatthañca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 (6) *Samanā* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhām Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samanā vā brāhmanā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthaga-
mañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na ² pajānanti|| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

7 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhām Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho||

¹ S¹⁻³ add te

² S³ omit na Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S³, pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha āriyasāvako imesam pañcañnam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha āriyasāvako Sotāpanno avimpāta dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 (8) *Arahā*

1-3 Sāvattī|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho| pe| viññānupādānakkhandho||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā¹ vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu Arahā khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhina bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto ti||

9 (9) *Chandanāga* (1)

1-3 Sāvattī|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissatī uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissatī uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Sankhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evante sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupādāya

8 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo¹ yā nandi yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evam tam viññānam bhavissati|| pa|| dhamman ti||

10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nissinnam kho āyasman-tam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-dhammam||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Sankhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evante sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

8 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evantam viññānam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-dhamman ti||

Rādhasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo||¹

Tatruddānam||¹

Māro Satto Bhavanetti||

Parīññeyyā Samanā dve||²

Sotāpanno Arahā ca||

Chandarāgā apare dve ti||³

¹ B has only vaggo tassudānam

² S¹⁻³ oññeyyam samanena dve

³ S¹⁻³ dve chandarāgiyāti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvattḥi||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māro Māro ti bhante¹
vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante Māro ti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro
sankhārā Māro viññānam Māro|||

5 Evam passam Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi
nibbandati|| pe||² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

12 (2) *Māradhammo*

1-3 Sāvattḥi||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māradhammo Māra-
dhammo ti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante
Māradhammo ti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo
saññā Māradhammo sankhārā Māradhammo viññānam
Māradhammo|||

5 Evam passam Rādha|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

13 (3) *Anicca* (1)

1-3 Aniccam aniccanti bhante vuccati|| katamannu kho
bhante aniccanti|||³

4 Rūpam kho Rādha aniccam|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā
aniccā|| sankhārā aniccā|| viññānam aniccam|||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

14 (4) *Anicca* (2)

1-3 Sāvattḥi||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Aniccadhammo anic-
cadhammo ti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante
aniccadhammo ti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha aniccadhammo|| vedanā anicca-

¹ S¹⁻³ kho panetam instead of bhante

² Complete in B

³ So S¹⁻³, more complete in B

dhammo|| saññā|| sankhaīā aniccadhammo|| viññānam
aniccadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 (5) *Dukkha* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkham dukkhanti
bhante vuccati|| Katamannu kho bhante dukkhanti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha dukkham|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā||
sankhārā dukkhā|| viññānam dukkham||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

16 (6) *Dukkha* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhadhammo
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho
bhante dukkhadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho bhante dukkhadhammo|| vedanā dukkha
dhammo|| saññā|| sankhārā dukkhadhammo|| viññānam
dukkhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

17 (7) *Anatta* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Anattā anattā ti bhante
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattā|| vedanā anattā|| saññā||
sankhārā anattā|| viññānam anattāti||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

18 (8) *Anatta* (2)

1-3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Anattadhammo anattadhammoti
bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadham-
moti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| sankhārā anattadhammo|| viññānam
anattadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

19 (9) *Khaya*

1-3 Sāvattī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Khayadhammo khaya-
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante
khayadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||
sankhārā khayadhammo|| viññānam khayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

20 (10) *Vaya*

1-3 Sāvattī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vayadhammo vaya-
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante
vayadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vaya-
dhammo|| saññā|| sankhārā vayadhammo|| viññānam
vayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

21 (11) *Samudaya*

1-3 Sāvattī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Samudayadhammo
samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho
bhante samudayadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā
samudayadhammo|| saññā|| sankhārasamudayadhammo||
viññānam samudayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

22 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvattī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodhadhammo

nirodhādhhammoti||| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodha-
dhammo ti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||
sankhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññānam nirodhadhammo|||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

Vaggo dutiyo|||

Uddānam||| ¹

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|||

Aniccehi pare duve|| ²

Dukkhehi ca ³ dve vuttā||

Anattehi tatheva ca||| ⁴

Khaya-Vaya Samudayam|| ⁵

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti|||

CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante
Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| ⁶ pahātatto
vihareyyan ti|||

23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca
Rādha Māro||| Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatā te chando
pahātabbo||| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||
Saññā||| Sankhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||
Viññānam Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

¹ B Vaggassudānam, omitting Vaggo dutiyo

² S¹⁻³ aniccehiapare dve ³ S¹⁻³ dukkhena

⁴ S¹⁻³ apare dve instead of tatheva ca, S³ puts anattā
before anattehi

⁵ S¹⁻³ Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca

⁶ Complete in B

25-26 (3-4) *Anicca* (1-2)

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccam||

4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

27-28 (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham|||

4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo||

29-30 (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

31-32 (9-10) *Khaya-Vaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha khavadhammo||

4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

33 (11) *Samudaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te cando
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

34 (12) *Nirodhadhammo*

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante||
pe|| vhareyyan ti|||

4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko
ca Rādha nirodhadhammo||| Rūpam kho Rādha nirodha-
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedāna nirodha-
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā||| Sankhārā
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Viññānam
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo|||^{*}

Tatrudānām|||

^{*} So S¹-3 (S¹ Āyātana^o), B vaggo udānam, no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||
 Aniccena apare duve||¹
 Dukkhehi ca ² dve vuttā||
 Anattehi apare dve ³
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| ⁴
 Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

35 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| ⁵ Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādhā Māro|| Rūpam kho Rādhā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññānam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo|| Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

5 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||

6 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

36 (2) *Māradhammo*

4 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo||

6 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

37-38 (3-4) *Aniccā* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādhā aniccā||

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā aniccadhammo||

¹ S¹⁻³ āniccehi^o odve

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B anattāhi tatheva ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samudayam

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³

39-40 (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkham|||

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkhadhammam||

41-42 (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

43-45 (9-11) *Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya*

4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti|||**46** (12) *Nirodhadhamma*1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-
tam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||| Yo kho Rādha
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca Rādha nirodha-
dhammo|||4-6 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te
chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatia te
chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||
Viññānam nirodhadhammo|| tatia te chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho|||

Tatruddānam|||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā aparena dve||
Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi atthamam||
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti|||
Rādha-Samyuttam||¹¹ So B In S^{r.3} the end is thus Evam Mārosuttāni
vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

BOOK III DITTHI SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

1 (1) *Vātam*

1-2 Sāvattḥi¹|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi upajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tī||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante|| pe|||¹

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi upajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā||

5-7 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāyasatī|| Sankhāresu satī |||

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi upajjati|| Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tī||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi upajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tī||

karanāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam Rādhasamyutta (S¹—am) pindite catunavutī veyyākaranāni hontī—Rādhasamyuttam samattam — Tatruddānam — Māro ca Māradhammo ca Aniccehi apare dve Dukkheṇa dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasatī—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

¹ Complete in B

No hetam bhante|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhāā|||

13 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tī||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti|| na najo sandanti|| na gabbhīniyo vjāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā tī|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham tam sukham vā tī|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti na najo* sandanti na gabbhīniyo vjāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu¹ thānesu kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkha nirodhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hotī||² ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avimpātadhammo nīyato sambodhiparāyano tī||

2 (2) *Etam mamam*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tī|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

¹ B ca instead of chasu, always

² S¹-3 hotīti

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthī uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya satī||| Saññāya satī||| Sankhāresu satī|||

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthī uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tī|||

Aniccam bhante|| la|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

13 Viññānam niccam aniccam vā tī|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evam ditthī uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidam¹ dittham sutam mutam viññātam patam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va aniccam vā tī|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukkham vā tī|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthī uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho² bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| la|| dukkhanū odhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tī|||

3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvattī||| Kismim nu kho satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthī uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammotī|||

¹ B pi here and in the next sutta

² Missing in S¹-3

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhamma||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo||

5-7 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo||

9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||¹

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya So attā||
la|| aviparināmadhammo ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññatam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāitam manasā tam pinccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||¹

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahinā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāya-noti||

4 (4) *No ca me sīyā*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati No cassam no ca me sīyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatīti||

3 Bhagavam-mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

¹ Complete in S¹-3

² B nābhavissam always

niṇṇissa evam ditthi uppaṇṇatī No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya satī||| Saññāya satī||| Sankhāresu satī|||

8 Viññāṇe satī viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppaṇṇatī No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppaṇṇeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankharā|| Viññāṇam|||¹

14 Yam piḍḍam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppaṇṇeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu cāsu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhe piṇṇa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| pe|| dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā patipādāya piṇṇa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvattīti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppaṇṇatī Natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukataḍḍakātanam kammāṇam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samana-brāhmanā sammagatā² sammā patipannā ye imaṇca lokam param ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti||| Catummahābhūtikā ayam³ puriso

¹ More complete in B

² S¹⁻³ samagga (S³ m) tā

³ B yam

yadā kālam karotī pathavīpathavīkāyam anupeti anupagacchati||¹ āpoāpokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| tejo
tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| vāyovāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| ākāsam indriyāni sankhamanti āyanti²
pañcamā³ purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthini bhavanti bhasmantā-
hūtiyo⁴ dattupaññattam idam dānam nāma tesam tuccham
musāvilāpo ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca pandite
ca kāyassa bheda ucchiṇṇanti vinassanti na honti param
maranā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa
evam ditthi upajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yittham|| pe||
kāyassa bheda ucchiṇṇanti vinassanti na honti param
maranā|||

5-7 Vedanāya satī||| Saññāya satī||| Sankhāresu
satī|||

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
evam ditthi upajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yittham|| pe||
Kāyassa bheda ucchiṇṇanti vinassanti na honti param
maranā|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya natthi
dinnam natthi yittham|| pa|| kāyassa bheda ucchiṇṇanti
vinassanti na honti param maranā ti|||⁵

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yittham|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupigacchati always

² So S¹⁻³, further on āsanti, B āsanti

³ S¹ pañcavā here only ⁴ B bhasmantā āhutiyo

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Tam kim maññatha°

kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā tī||

No hetam bhante||¹

14 Yam pīdam dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi nīccam vā anīccam vā tī||

Anīccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam dīthi uppaṭṭheyya Natthi dīnam natthi yīttam|| pa||² ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca pandite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā tī||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hotī³|| dukkhe pīssa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| pe|| dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pīssa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā panno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano tī||

6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvattī|| Kīssim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam dīthi uppaṭṭatī|| Karato⁴ , kārayato⁵ chīndato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato⁶ socato⁷ socayato kīlamato⁸ kīlamapāyato phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adīnam ādiyato⁹ san dīm chīndato¹⁰ nīlopam harato ekāgārikam karonto pari panthe tīttato paradāram gacchato musābhanato karato na kariyatī¹¹ pāpam|| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsa puñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nīdānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| Dakkhīnam ce pi Gangāya tīram gaccheyya

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat here Vedanā-sañña-sankhārā-viññānam nīccam vā anīccam vā ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ B honti

⁴ So B always, S¹⁻³ here only, further on karoto

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ pacato (S³ pañcafo) pācayato instead of vadhato⁶

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ always

⁸ S¹⁻³ kīlamayato

⁹ B omits adīnam ādiyato

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chīndayato

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kareyyatī

hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento,
natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa ¹ āgamo||
Uttaram ce pi Gangāya ² tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
yajanto yājento ³ natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi
puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena
natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhī-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pa|| natthi
puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||

6-8 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu
satī||

9 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhīnivissa
evam ditthi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pe|| natthi
puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam va ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato
kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo
ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam||⁴

15 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-
cam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato
kārayato|| pa|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thā-
nesu kankhā pahinā hoti dukkhe pissa kankhā pahinā hoti||
pe|| dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā
pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-
panno avinipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ pāpassāpi

³ B yajāpento

² S¹⁻³ Gangā

⁴ Complete in B

7 (7) *Hetu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam sankilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā samkilissanti||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam vissuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti||| Natthi balam natthi viriyam natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo|| sabbe sattā sabbe pānā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā nyatisangaṭṭhāvaparinatā chasvavā bhujātisu ¹ sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| la|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya satī||| Saññāya satī||| Sankhāresu satī|||

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccāṃ vā aniccāṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhāra|| Viññānam ²|||

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccāṃ vā aniccāṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|| pe || dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā

¹ B chalevābhī°

² More complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhaṇṇodhagāminiyā patipadāya piṣṣa k'āṅkhā
pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave aṇiyasāvako|| pe||
sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 (8) (*Mahā Dūtthena*)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam dūtthi uppajjati|| Sattime
kāyā akatā akatavidhā animmitā animmātā¹ vañjhā
kutatthā esikatthāyitthitā te na iñjanti na viparināmenti²
na aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa su-
khāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā³||

3 Katame satta|| Pathavikāyo apokāyo ũejokāyo vāyo
kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jīve|| Sattime⁴ kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kutatthā esikatthāyit-
thitā te na iñjanti na viparināmenti na aññamaññam vyā
bādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā
sukhadukkhāya vā||

4 Yo pi tñhena satthena sīsam chindati na koci tam⁵
jīvītā voropeti|| sattannam tveva kāyānam antarena
sattham vivaram anupavisati⁶||

5 Cuddasa kho⁷ paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahasāni⁸
satthi ca satāni cha ca satāni|| pañca kammāsātāni⁹ pañca
ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca addhakamme ca
dvatthipatipadā dvatthantarakappā chalābhijātiyo attha-
purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate viṣe indriya
sate timse nīriyasate chattimsa¹⁰ rajodhātuyo satta sañ
ñigabbhā satta asaññigabbhā satta nigandhigabbhā¹¹ satta

¹ B omits animmātā always ² S¹⁻³ onāmantī always

³ B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

⁴ S¹ inserts ime satta, S³ satta only

⁵ S¹ omit tam, S³ has kimi

⁶ S¹ anupatti, S³ anupatita—perhaps both to be read
anupatati ⁷ S¹⁻³ mo ⁸ B yonimukha^o

⁹ S¹ 3 kammunosātāni ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chattimsā ¹¹ B nigandhi^o

dibbā² satta mānūsā satta pesācā² satta sarā³ satta pavu
dhā⁴ satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta
ca supinasatāni cullāsītī mahākappuno⁵ satasahassāni⁶
bāle ca pandite ca sandhāvītvā samsarītvā dukkhassan-
tam karissanti|||

6 Tattha natthi Imināham⁷ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā
brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripāces-
sami paripakkam vā kammam phussa⁸ phussa vyanti
karissamīti hevam natthi|| donamīte sukhadukkhe pariyan-
takate samsāre natthi hāyanavaddhane⁹ natthi ukkham-
sāvakamse|||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttagulē khitte nibbethiyamānam
eva paletī¹⁰ evam evam bāle ca pandite ca nibbethiyamānā¹¹
sukhadukkham palentīti¹⁰|||

8 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
niviṣṣa, evam ditthi uppijati Sattime kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā||pe||| sukhadukkham palentīti|||

10-16 Vedanāya satī|||

17-22 Saññāya satī|||

23-28 Sankhāresu satī|||

29-34 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhi-
niviṣṣa evam ditthi uppijati||| Sattime kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā||pe||| sukhadukkham palentīti|||

35-40 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam
vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam¹² dukkham viparināmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppijeyya Sattime kāyā
akatā akatavidhā||pa¹³|| sukham dukkham palentīti|||

¹ B devā ² B pisācā, S¹ posāvā ³ S¹ 3 saññā

⁴ B saputā ⁵ B °kappino ⁶ B inserts yāni

⁷ S¹-3 omit ham ⁸ S¹ passa phassa

⁹ S¹-3 gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S³

¹⁰ B nibbedhi°, S¹-3 phaleti phalenti both always

¹¹ So S¹-3, B °mānameva, further on °mānā

¹² S¹ 3 omit yam panāniccam

¹³ S¹-3 rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante|||

41-46 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi nīccam vā anīc-
cam vā tī|||

Anīccam bhante|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sattime
kāyā akatā akatavidhā|| la¹|| nibbethiyamānā² sukhaduk-
kham palentitī|||

47 Yato³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu
thānesu kankhā pahinā hotī|| dukkhapissa kankhā pahinā
hotī|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā
pahinā hotī|| ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-
panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tī|||

9 (9) *Sassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjatī Sassato
loko tī|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjatī Sassato loko tī|||

5-8 Vedanāya satī||| Saññāya satī||| Sankhāresu
satī||| Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjatī Sassato loko tī|||

9 Tam kim maññītha bhikkhave Rūpam nīccam vā
anīccam vā tī||

Anīccam bhante||| pe|||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam|||⁴

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi nīccam vā anīc-
cam vā tī|||

Anīccam bhante||| pe|||

¹ S¹ 3 repeat here once more the same development

² S³ māna here only

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

Dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu
thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kankhā
pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā patipadāya
pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ari-
yasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo nīyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti|||

10 (10) *Asassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Asassato
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4-13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī¹ pa¹ Viññānam nīccam
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|| pa|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato
loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi nīccam va anic-
cam vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

Dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa||| pe¹|||
nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

11 (11) *Antavā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Antavā
loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| nīyato
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

¹ More complete in B

12 (12) *Anantavā*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam dīṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

13 (13) *Tam jīvam tam sarīram*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam dīṭṭhi uppajjati|| Tam jīvam tam sarīraṇti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

14 (14) *Aññam jīvam aññam sarīsam*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam dīṭṭhi uppajjati Aññam jīvam aññam sarīraṇti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

15 (15) *Hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evamdīṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

16 (16) *Na hoti Tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evamdīṭṭhi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

17 (17) *Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim

upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Hoti ca na
ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato
sambodhipārāyano ti|||

18 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param marana ti|| pa|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante||,

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam|||

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātām pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu
tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thā-
nesu kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti||
dukkhasamudaye pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhe
pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā pati-
padāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave
ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti|||

Sotāpanno aṇṇasāvakābhavayoṇi - atthāṇasasuttantam
nitthitam¹|||

Uddānam bhavati|||

Vātam Etammamam
So attā No ca me siyā
Natthi Karoto Hetu ca
Mahādittthena ca atthamam|||

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca
Anantavā ca Tam jivam tam sariranti
Aññam jivam aññam sariranti ca
Hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti
Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti²
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (*atthāṇasa-veyyākaranāṇi*)

19 (1) Vata

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatīa—voca|||

3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim
abhinivissa evam ditti upajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo
sandanti na gabbhimiyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udeṇṭi
vā aṇṇanti vā esikatthāyitthitāti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditti upajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esikat-
thāyitthitā|||

6-9 Vedanāya satī||| Saññāya²satī||| Sankhāresu satī|||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam
ditti upajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā ti|||

10-15 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

¹ B Sotāpattivaggo atthāṇasa-veyyākaranam nitthitam|||
and nothing more, the overplus is to be found in S¹ ³

² The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti
is omitted in the MSS and ought to be restored

Aniṇṇaṃ bhante|| pe||¹

Viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam
ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā
ti||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe satī dukkham upādāya
dukkham abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati² Na vātā
vāyanti na naḷḷo sandanti na gabbhīṇiyo viḷḷayanti na
candimasūriyā uḍenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti||

20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi atthārasaveyyākaranāni vitthārānīti³||

36 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlaka no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maranā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathā-
gato param maranā ti|| pe||⁴

2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or Dutiyavāro)

37 (19) *Rūpi attā*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu' kho bhikkhave satī kim

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B ² B uppajjeyya

³ So B, S¹⁻³—pe—kismim nu bhikkhave satī kim upādāya
kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati evam (S³ etam) tam
mama eso ham asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavammūlakā no
bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evam
vitthāretabbam so attā° so loko, and repeat the beginning of
each sutta

⁴ So S³, more complete in B less in S¹

upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya satī pe|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāyesu satī|| Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccām vā ti||

Aniccām bhante|| pa||

Viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param maranā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| pa|| No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe satī dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

38 (20) *Arūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvattī|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|| peyyālo||¹

39 (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

3 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||²

40 (22) *Neva rūpī nārūpī*

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

41 (23) *Ekantasukhī*

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||³

¹ S¹ add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

² B puts forward Sāvattī

³ This phrase is omitted in B

42 (24) *Ekantadukkhī*

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

43 (25) *Sukhadukkhī*

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

44 (26) *Adukkhamasukhī*

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī|| Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati adukkkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam nīccam vā anīccam vāti|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe satī dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam nīccam vā anīccam vāti|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe satī dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tī||| Dutiya-peyyālo|||

Uddānaṃ|||

Vātam Etammamam So¹ attā No ca me sīyā Natthi Karoto² Hetuyā² Mahādītthena atthamam — Sassato

¹ S¹ kāroto

² S¹ hetuyo , S³ hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjīvam Aññam
jīvañca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Aīupī ca¹ attā
hoti Rūpī cā aīupī ca attā hoti Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti
Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukha-
dukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti aīogo² paṇa-
maṇā tī—Ime chabbisati suttā dutiyavāṇena desitā³ ||

CHAPTER III TATIYAGAMANAM

45 (1)

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā
vāyanti na naḷḷo sandanti na gabbhīniyo vijāyanti|| na
candimasūriyā uḍenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe||| esi-
katthāyitthitā|||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam upādāya viññā-
nam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti||
pe|| esikatthāyitthitā tī|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā tī|| pe|||⁴ viparināmadhammam api nu tam
anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe||
esikatthāyitthitā tī|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim
satī tad upādāya evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti||
pe|| esikatthāyitthitā tī|||

46-69 (2-25)

Evam vitthāretabbam|||⁵

¹ Omitted by S¹

² S³ ārogo always

³ This uddānam is not to be found in B

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ B chabbisamvitthāretabbāni

70 (26)

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī|| Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā ti|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim satī tad upādāya tam abhinivissa ¹ evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā ti|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim satī tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||| ²

Tatiyo peyyālo||| , Chabbisati suttantā vitthāretabbā||| ³

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

71 (1)

1-3 Sāvattthi|||

Kismim nu kho bhikkhave satī kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

¹ B omits tam abhinivissa always

² 11-14 are missing in S¹ ³ B omits cha^o vitthāretabbā

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā udentī
vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esi-
katthāyitthitā||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam
ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā||¹

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vāti|| pe||² viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankharā|| Viññānam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|| pe||² viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yamkiñci rūpam atītānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā
sukkhumam vā hinam vā panitam vā yam dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||
evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam||³

16 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparā itthattāyati pajānātīti||

96 (26)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kāśmīram nu kho bhikkhave satī kim
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukk-
khamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave satī rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkkhamasukhī attā hoti
arogo param maranā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī||
Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam
ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param
maranā ti||

¹ Complete in B ² This number is abbreviated in S¹ ³

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||¹ viparināmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|| pe|| viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā
ti|||

No etam bhante|||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-
paceppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā
sukhumam vā pahīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike
vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so
attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthab-
bam||²

16-19 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci san-
khārā|| Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaceppannam||
pe||¹ sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

20 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
sīm³ nibbindatī vedanāya nibbindatī saññāya nibbindatī
sankhāresu nibbindatī viññānassīm nibbindatī||| Nibbin-
dam virajjati viññāga vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam itī
ñānam hotī||| Khinā jātī vusitā bhāmacariyam katam
karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānāmītī|||

Purimagamanam atthārasa veyyākaranā[ni]||

Dutiyagamanam chabbisam vitthāretabbāni||

Tatiyagamanam chabbisam vitthāretabbāni||

Catutthagamanam chabbisam vitthāretabbāni|||⁴

Ditthi-samyuttam nitthitam|||⁵

¹ Complete in B ² Abbreviated in S¹⁻³ ³ S³ adds pi

⁴ These four lines are to be found in B only

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ have so * Catutthakaṭṭhāya chabbisatī
suttantā hi te parivattavittāretā—Ditthi samyuttam sam-
attam—Vātā etam mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhī
sahātī

BOOK IV OKKANTIKA SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi|| pe||| Tatra|| pe|| voca||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi¹ || Sotam aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi|| Ghānam aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi|| Jīvā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvi|| Kāyo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvi|| Mano anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvi|||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahatī adhimuccatī|| ayam vuccatī saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca² tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikarotī|||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evam paññāya mattaso nujhānam khamantī³|| ayam vuccatī dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikarotī|||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānātī⁴ passatī ayam vuccatī sotāpanno avinipātadhammo nīyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

2 *Rūpa*

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| saddā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| gandhā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| rasā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|| dhammā aniccā viparināmīno aññathābhāvīno|||

¹ B °nāmī °bhāvi ālways, S¹⁻³ °nāmim, °bhāvi, sometimes °nāmī °bhāvim

² S¹⁻³ va always

³ B nujhānakkhamantī

⁴ B pajānātī

4 Yó bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahatú adhi-
muccatú|| ayam vuccatú saddānusāri okkanto sammata-
taniyāmam sappurisa bhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthu-
janabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam
katvā nirayam vā tiracchāyonim vā pettivisayam vā uppaj-
jeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattipha-
lam sacchikarotú|||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā|| o yāva na sotāpatti-
pāphalam sacchi karotú||| ¹

6 Yo ² bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānātú evam ³ pas-
satú|| ayam vuccatú sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato
sambodhiparāyano tū||

3 Viññānam

1-3 Sāvattū||| Cakkhuvīññānam bhikkhave anīcam
viparinānam aññathābhāvi||| Sotavīññānam||| Ghāna-
vīññānam||| Jīvāhvīññānam||| Kāyavīññānam||| Mano-
vīññānam anīcam viparinānam aññathābhāvi|||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano tū||

4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvattū||| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anīco
viparināmi aññathābhāvi||| Sotasamphasso||| Ghāna-
samphasso||| Jīvāsamphasso||| Kāyasamphasso||| Mano-
samphasso anīco viparināmi aññathābhāvi|||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
tū|||

5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvattū||| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā ⁴
anīcā viparināmi aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā||
pa||| Jīvāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā
vedanā anīcā viparināmi aññathābhāvi|||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
tū|||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add hi

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanā bhikkhave

6 *Saññā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā viparinā
mī aññathābhāvi|| Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasa-
saññā|| Potthabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā aniccā vi-
parināmī aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
tu||

7 *Cetanā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasañcetanā bhikkhave¹ aniccā vi-
parināmī aññathābhāvi|| Saddasañcetanā|| Gandhasañ-
cetanā|| Rasasañcetanā|| Potthabbasañcetanā|| Dham-
masañcetanā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
tu||

8 *Tanhā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpatanhā bhikkhave aniccā viparinā-
mī aññathābhāvi|| Saddatanhā|| Gandhatanhā|| Rasa-
tanhā|| Potthabbatanhā|| Dhammatanhā aniccā viparināmī
aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
tu||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Pathaviḍhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipari-
nāmī aññathābhāvi|| Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyo-
dhātu|| Ākāśadhātu² aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano
tu||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam viparināmi
aññathābhāvi|| Vedanā aniccā viparināmi aññathābhāvi||
Sañña aniccā viparināmi aññathābhāvi|| Viññānam aniccam
viparināmi aññathābhāvi||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahatī adhimuc-
cutī ayam vuccatī saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyā-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B adds viññānadhātu

mam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nīrayam vā tīracchānāyonim¹ vā pettivīsayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ paññāya mattaso nījjhānaṃ khamanti|| ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusaṛī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nīrayam vā tīracchānāyonim vā pettivīsayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo nīyato sambo-dhiparāyano ti||

Okkantika-samyuttam² ||

Tassuddānam||³

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca⁴ Viññānaṃ||

Phasso Vedanāya ca||

Saññā Cetanā Tanhā||

Dhātu Khandhena⁵ te dasā ti||

BOOK V UPPADA SAMYUTTA

1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvattṭi|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo tṭhi abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ tṭhi jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa||

8 Yo manassa uppādo tṭhi abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

¹ S¹⁻³ oṇiyam

⁴ B rūpāca

² S¹⁻³ okkanta-

³ Omitted by B

⁵ S¹⁻³ rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo|||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho||| Yo ghānassa nirodho||| Yo jivhāya nirodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho|||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaṇassa atthagamo ti|||

2 Rūpam

1-3 Sāvattī||| Yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo thitī abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-8 Yo saddānam||| Yo gandhānam|| Yo rasānam||| Yo phoṭṭhabbānam||| Yo dhammānam uppādo thitī abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

10-13 Yo saddānam||| Yo gandhānam|| Yo rasānam||| Yo phoṭṭhabbānam|||

14 Yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

3 Viññānam

1-8 Sāvattī||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānassa uppādo thitī|| pe|| Yo manovīññānassa uppādo thitī|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo¹ manovīññānassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||²

¹ S¹-3 aḍḍ ca

² This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S¹-3 than in B, I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

4 *Phasso*

1-8 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo thitī|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa uppādo thitī jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

5 *Vedanāya*

1-8 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo^{*} bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thitī|| pe||| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thitī||pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho^{*} vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

6 *Saññāya*

1-8 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo thitī|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo thitī|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

7 *Cetanā*

1-8 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya uppādo thitī|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya uppādo thitī|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

8 *Tanhā*

1-8 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpatanhāya uppādo thitī|| pe||| Yo dhammatanhāya uppādo thitī|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

* B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9-14 Yo ca kho¹ bhikkhave rūpatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvatt¹|| Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā uppādo thit¹|| pe|| Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo viññānadhātuyā uppādo thit¹|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo viññānadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvatt¹|| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo thit¹ abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thit¹ jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo sankhāīānam²||

7 Yo viññānassa uppādo thit¹ abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thit¹ jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo sankhārānam||

12 Yo viññānassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

Uppāda-samyuttam samattam||

Tassuddānam||

Cakkhu Rupaṇca Viññānam||

Phasso ca³ Vedanāya ca||

Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Tanhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā t¹||

¹ S¹-3 omī kho

² B adds kho

³ S¹ 3 omī ca

BOOK VI KILESA SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-7 Yo sotasmim chandarāgo||| Yo ghānasmim chandarāgo|| Yo jīvāyā chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmim chandarāgo||

8 Yo manasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikarānīyesu ¹ dhammesūti|||

2 *Rūpam*

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddesu||| Yo gandhesu||| Yo rasesu|||, Yo potṭhabbesu||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikarānīyesu ² dhammesū ti|||

3 *Vññānam*

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotavññānasmim|| Yo ghānavññānasmim|| Yo jīvāvññānasmim|| Yo kāyavññānasmim|| Yo manovññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

¹ S³ abhiññāyacasacchī°

² S¹ abhiññāyāsacchī°

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammanīyam
khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti||¹

4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvattṭhi|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim
chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmim|| Yo ghānasamphassasmim||
Yo jivhāsamphassasmim|| Yo kāyasamphassasmim|| Yo
manosamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| ² abhiññāsac-
chikaranīyesu dhammesūti||

5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvattṭhi|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo ghānasam-
phassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya||
Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-
karanīyesu dhammesūti||

6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvattṭhi|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo
cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo saddasaññāya|| Yo gandhasaññāya|| Yo
rasasaññāya|| Yo potthabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasañ-
ñāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-
karanīyesu dhammesūti||

7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvattṭhi|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chan-
darāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||¹

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya|| Yo gandhasañcetanāya||

¹ This sutta is missing in B ² B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo raṣasañcetanāya||| Yo photthabbasañcetanāya|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi karaniyesu ¹ dhammesūti|||

8 *Tanhā*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpatanhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddatanhāya|| Yo gandhatanhāya|| Yo rasatanhāya|| Yo photthabbatanhāya|| Yo dhammatanhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi karaniyesu dhammesūti|||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave patthaviḍhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo āpodhātuya|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuya|| Yo ākāśadhātuyā|| Yo viññānadhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ² thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyatī abhiññāsacchikaraniyesu dhammesūti|||

10 *Khandena*

1-7 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|| la|| Yo viññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyatī abhiññāsacchikaraniyesu ² dhammesūti|||

Kilesa-samyuttam ³|||

Tassuddānam ⁴|||

¹ S¹-3 abhiññāyasacchi°

² S¹ abhiññāyasacchi°

³ S¹-3 add pañcamam, S³ inserting samattam

⁴ B omits tass

Cakkhu Rupañca Viññānam||
 Phasso ¹ ca Vedanāya ca||
 Saññāya Cetanā Tanhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena ² te dasā ti||

BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA SAMYUTTA

1 *Vu eham*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍakassa āiāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim ³ pīṇḍāya pāvīsī||

3 Sāvattthiyam pīṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam pīṇḍapātapaṭikkhanto yena andhavanam tenupasankamī divāvihārāya||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nīṣidī||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisalānā vutthito yena Jetavanam Anāthapīṇḍakassa ārāmo tenupasankamī||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam durato va āgacchantaṃ|| disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso viviceva ⁴ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam ⁵ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evam hotī Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmiti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānā ⁶ vutthito ti vā ti ⁷||

¹ S^r-3 samphasso

² S^r-3 dhātukkhandena

³ S^r-3 sāvattthiyam

⁴ S^r vivicehi

⁵ B pathamam jhānam, and further on pathamā jhānā always Likewise in the following suttas

⁶ S^r-3 ojhānam, S^r having pathamam ⁷ S^r-3 omit ti

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato¹ Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pahatmajjhānā vutthito ti vā ti||

2 Avitakkam

1-5 Sāvatti²|| Tam yeva nidānam³||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Sāriputtam dūrato va āgacchantam|| disvāna āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Vipprasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā⁴ vutthito ti vā ti||

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpannoti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā vutthito ti vā ti||

3 Pīti

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe' vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā⁵ Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi⁶ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisamvedemi yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

¹ S¹⁻³ tathā pahīnāyasmato ² In B only ³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ S¹ ʾjhānam, S³ ʾjhānam corrected to ʾjhānā here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ katamenapanā^o ⁶ B vihasim

vihāriti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| so yeṇa peyyālo¹||

4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvattṭhi|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||
Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddha
mukhavanno pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja
vihārena² vihasīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā
adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

8 Tassa mayham|| pe|| vutthito ti vā ti||³

5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvattṭhi|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||⁴

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā
patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasi-
kāra Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viha-
rāmi|| pa⁵|| vutthito ti vā ti||

6 Viññānam

1-6 Sāvattṭhi|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||⁶

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam sama-
tikkamma Anantam viññānantī⁷ viññānañcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| pa||⁸ vutthito ti vā ti||

7 Akūñcañña

1-6 Sāvattṭhi|| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam sama-
tikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja
viharāmi|| pe|| vutthito ti⁹ vā ti||

¹ So S¹⁻³, complete in B

² B inserts na

³ Complete in B

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B, S¹⁻³ soyeva peyyālo

⁶ S¹⁻³ Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||

⁷ B omits Anantam viññānantī

⁸ S¹⁻³ soyeva peyyālo

⁹ S¹⁻³ omits ti

8 *Saṇṇī*

1-6 Sāvattṭhi||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe|||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ¹ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe||| vutthito ti vā ti|||

9 *Nirodho*

1-6 Sāvattṭhi||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa|||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham samāpajjāmi vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanīrodhā vutthito ti vā ti|||

8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-māṃsāṃkāra mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evam hoti Aham saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham samāpajjāmi vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanīrodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanīrodhā vutthito hoti vā ti|||²

10 *Sucimukhī*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe pindāya pāvasi|| Rājagahe sapadānam pindāya caritvā tam pindapātam aññataram kuddam ³ nissāya paribhuñjati|||

3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbajikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||

4 Kim nu kho samana adhomukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagīni adhomukho bhuñjāmi|||

5 Tena hi samana ubbhāṃmukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagīni ubbhāṃmukho bhuñjāmi|||

¹ Missing in B

² 8 is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B kutta (or kuttu ?) mūlam

6 Tena hī samana disāmukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagīni disāmukho bhuñjāmīti||

7 Tenahi samana vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagīni vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti||

8 Kim nu samana Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagīni adhomukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hī samana Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagīni ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hī samana Disāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagīni disāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hī samana Vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagīni vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| Kathañcarahi samana¹ bhuñjasīti||

9 Ye hī keci bhagīni samanabrāhmanā² vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam³ kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagīni samanabrāhmanā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti⁴||

10 Ye hī keci bhagīni samanabrāhmanā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagīni samanabrāhmanā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti||

11 Ye hī keci bhagīni samanabrāhmanā dūteyyapahīna gamanānuyogā micchājīvena⁵ jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagīni samanabrāhmanā disāmukhā bhuñjantīti||

12 Ye hī keci bhagīni samanabrāhmanā angavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagīni samanabrāhmanā vidisāmukhā bhuñjantīti||

13 So khvāham bhagīni na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na dūteyyapahīnagamānānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na angavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| Dhammena bhikkham paṇīyesāmi dhammena bhikkham paṇīyesitvā bhuñjāmīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ samanehi

² S¹⁻³ samanā vā brāhmanā va

³ B jīvitam always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhuñjanti always

⁵ S³ dūteyya° always, S¹ B here only, S³ °gamanā° always, B °yogāya° always, S³ °yoga always, S¹ further on

14 Atha kho Sucimukhī paṇibbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena¹ singhātakam upasankamitvā evam ārocesi|| Dhammikam samanā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam² samanā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti|| detha samanānam sakyaputtiyānam pindan ti||

Sāriputta-samyuttam³||
Tatruddānam ||

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||
Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam||
Ākāsam ceva Viññānam||
Akūñcaññeva Saññinā||
Nirodhenagahe vutto||
Dasamam Sucimukhī cāti|| 4

BOOK VIII NAGA SAMYUTTA

1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca—

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|| Katamā catasso|| Andajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā samsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||

2 (2) *Panṇataram*

1-3 Sāvatti^o opapātikā nāgā|| 5

¹ B inserts vā ² B anavajjena ³ S¹ 3 add chattham

⁴ S¹⁻³ Vivekajam Avitakkam

Pīti Upekkhāya ca Ākāsam

Viññānam ceva Akūñcaññā

Neva saññā ca Nirodho

Sucimukhī navāti (S³ na cāti)

⁵ In B only

4 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca,¹ samsedajā ca² opapātikā ca³ nāgā panītatarā||

5 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi samsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā panītatarā||

6 Tatā bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca samsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā² panītatarā||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||

3 (3) Uposatha

1 Ekam samayam^o Sāvatthiyam^o āiāme||³

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossattha kāyā ca bhavantīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam andajānam nāgānam evam hotī|| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapannā||⁴

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma|| evam mayam kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma⁵||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma manasā sucaritam carāmāti||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ omit nāgā

³ In B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppannā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ uppajj^o always

4 (4) *Uposatha* (2)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa|||¹

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam²|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti

5 (5) *Uposatha* (3)

12 Sāvattṭhi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo|| yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti

6 (6) *Uposatha* (4)

1-2 Sāvattṭhi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikanam nāgānam evam hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā parammaranā opapātikanam nāgānam saḥavyatam upapannā|||

¹ 1-2 are missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} So yeva peyyālo

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritā careyyāma vācāya
sucaritā careyyāma¹ manasā sucaritā careyyāma||
evam mayā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyāma|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritā carāma
vācāya sucaritā carāma¹ manasā sucaritā carāmāti|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-
midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossat-
thakāyā bhavanti|||

7 (7) *Tassa sutam* (1)

1-2 Sāvattī|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-
midhekacce kāyassa bheda andajānam nāgānam saha-
vyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya
dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti
Andajā nāgā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param
maranā andajānam nāgānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyan-
ti|||

6 So kāyassa bheda param maranā andajānam nāgānam
saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-
midhekacce kāyassa bheda parammaranā andajānam nāgā-
nam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

8 (8) *Tassa sutam* (2)

1-2 Sāvattī|||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-
midhekacce kāyassa bheda param maranā jalābujānam nāgā-
nam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī|| So yeva
peyyalo|||²

¹ B omits sucaritā ca°

² B has only ||pa|| after upapajjati

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-
midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā jalābujānam
sahavyatam upapajjatī||

9 (9) *Tassa sutam* (3)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā
samsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti|| So
yeva peyyālo||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-
midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā samsedajānam
nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

10 (10) *Tassa sutam* (4)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā
opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya
dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā
nāgā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhabahulātī||

5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda
parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upa-
pajjeyyanti||

6 So kāyassa bheda parammāranā opapātikānam nāgā-
nam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-
midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā opapātikānam
nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

11-20 (11) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā nāgā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam deti||¹ pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| avasatham deti|| padipeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

21-50 (12-14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā Jalābujānam nāgānam|| pa||

Samsedajānam nāgānam||

Opatikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opatikā nāgā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā opatikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| la|| opatikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-

¹ S¹⁻³ add So kāyassa° uppajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo, moreover they repeat So before pānam vattham, etc

midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā opapatikānam
nāgānam saḥavyatam uppapajjati||¹

Evam² iminā peyyālena³ dasa suttantā kātabbā||⁴

Evam catusu yonisū cattārīsa veyyakaranāni kātab-
bāni||⁵

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti||⁶

Nāga-samyuttam||⁷

Tatruddānam⁸||

Suddhikañca Paṇitātaram||

Caturo ca Uposathā||

Tassasutam caturo ca||

Dānupakārā caturo||

Nāgehi supakāsītāti||⁹

BOOK IX SUPANNA SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayoniyo|| Katamā
catasso|| Andajā supannā jalābujā supannā sam-
sedajā supannā opapātikā supannā|| Imā kho bhik-
khavā catasso supannayoniyo ti||

¹ 7 is to be found in S¹⁻³ only ² Omitted by B always

³ B inserts saha ⁴ B vitthārā ⁵ B veyyakaranā kātabbā

⁶ Instead of this phrase, S¹⁻³ have Evam pindakena nāga-
samyuttam paññāsam suttantam hoti

⁷ S¹⁻³ add samattam

⁸ S¹⁻³ add bhavati

⁹ So B, S¹⁻³—

Suddhakam Paṇitātaram cattāro

Uposatha (S¹-tham) pucchakā

Tassasutam cattāro

caturo Sucaritena

Dānupakāram cattāro

Nāgesu pakāsītāti

2 (2) *Haranti*

1-2 Sāvattṭhi||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayoniyo|| Katamā catasso|| Andajā|| pa|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo||

4 Tatā bhikkhave andajā supannā andaje¹ nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na samsedaje|| na opapātike||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supannā andaje ca jalābuje ca nāge haranti|| na samsedaje na opapātike||

6 Tatra bhikkhave samsedajā supannā andaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca nāge haranti|| na opapātike||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supannā andaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nāge haranti||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo ti||

3 (3) *Dvayakārī* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā^{*}tenupa sankāmi|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā supannā dighāyukā vannaṅvanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjeyanti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

4-6 (4-6) *Dvayakārī* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvattṭhi|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu

¹ B adds va

Bhagavāntam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā Jalābujānam supannānam|| Ia||

Samsedajānam||

Opapātikānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supannā dighāyukā vannaṅvanto sukhābahulāti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataḥam kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā opapātikānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā opapātikānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā opapātikānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

7-16 (7) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavāntam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā supannā dighāyukā vannaṅvanto sukhābahulāti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataḥam kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjeyyanti||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā andajānam supannānam saṅkhyatam upapajjati||

17-46 (8-10) *Dānupakāra* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā jalābujānam supannānam|| pe|| samsedajānam supanna nām|| pe|| opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapaj jatitū|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supannā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhabahulā tū|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjey-
yanti|||

6 So annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavya-
tam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe kacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatitū|||

Evam pindakena ¹ cha cattālisa suttanta honti|

Supanna samyuttam|||³

Tatruddānam|||⁴

Suddhakam Haranti ⁵ ceva||

Dvayakārī ⁶ catuio ⁷ ca||

Dānupakārā ⁸ ca cattāro||

Supannā supakāsītā ⁹ tū|||

BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvattū|| Tatra|| voca|||¹⁰

¹ B pindikena

² So S³, B suttantam hoti, S¹ cattālisaṃ suttantā hoti

³ S¹⁻³ add atthamam

⁴ S¹ 3 Uddānam bhavati

⁵ B harati

⁶ S¹⁻³ dayakārī

⁷ B inserts pī

⁸ S¹⁻³ akāram

⁹ S¹⁻³ suppa^o

¹⁰ More complete in B

3 Gandhabbakāyike ¹ vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam sunātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā|||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave sārāgandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe ² adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhiṣṭhātā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti|||

2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvattṭhi|| ārame|||

4 Ekāṃ antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu lo paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikanam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ³ ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vānnavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataṃham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikanam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjeyanti||| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikanam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikanam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati|||

3 (3) *Dāṭa* (1)

1-4 Sāvattṭhi||| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu

¹ S¹ ³ kāyiko

² S¹⁻³ papatikā° here only

³ S¹ ³ bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu lo
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā
mūlagandhe adhiṣṭhānam devānam saṃvayātam upapaj-
jati||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya
sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam
roti Mūlagandhe adhiṣṭhā devā dighāyukā vannaṃvanto
sukhabahulā ti||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovātāham kāyassa bheda param
maranā mūlagandhe adhiṣṭhānam devānam saṃvayātam
upapajjeyyanti|| So dātā hoti mūlagandhānam|| So
kāyassa bheda param maranā mūlagandhe adhiṣṭhānam
devānam saṃvayātam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa
bheda param maranā mūlagandhe adhiṣṭhānam devānam
saṃvayātam upapajjati||

4-12 (4-12) *Dātā* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu lo
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā
sāragandhe adhiṣṭhānam devānam saṃvayātam upapaj-
jati||¹

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya
sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| Tassa sutam
roti Sāragandhe adhiṣṭhā devā dighāyukā vannaṃvanto
sukhabahulā ti||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovātāham kāyassa bheda param
maranā sāragandhe adhiṣṭhānam devānam saṃvayātam
upapajjeyyanti|| So dātā hoti sāragandhānam||

So yeva peyyalo||²

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānam||

So dātā hoti tacagandhānam||

¹ B, instead of saṃvayātam upapajjati, has|| pa|| pheg-
gandhe° °gandhagandhe adhiṣṭhānam° °upapajjati

² In S¹⁻³ only, complete in B

So dātā hoti papatikagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti pattagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti pupphagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti phalagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti rasagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti gandhagandhānam||

So kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-
 vatthānam devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhe-
 kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-
 vatthānam devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjatīti||

13-22 (13) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-4 Sāvatti||¹ Ekam antaṃ nisīnno kho so bhikkhu
 Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
 paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maraṇā
 mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upa-
 pajjati||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ caratī vācāya
 sucaritaṃ caratī manasā sucaritaṃ caratī|| tassa sutam
 hoti Mūlagandhe adhi vatthā devā dīghāyukā vanna vanto
 sukhā bahulā ti||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovātāham kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ
 maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ
 upapajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| paṇaṃ deti|| vattham deti||
 yānam deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandhaṃ deti|| vilepanam deti||
 seyyam deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| paṇiṇi deti||¹ So kā-
 yassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam
 devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjatīti||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānam
 devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjatīti||

¹ More complete in S¹, missing in S³ which omits the
 end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing,
 I think, to the leaving out of a line

23-112 (14-23) *Dānupakāra* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā sārāgandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam||¹ tacagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| papatukagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| patta-gandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| pupphagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| phalagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhā devā dighāyukā vanna-vanto sukhābahulā ti||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bheda parammaranā gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjeyanti|| So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bheda param maranā gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā gandhagandhe adhiṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

Evampindakena² ekasatañ ca dvādasa suttam,³

Gandhabbakāyasamyuttam nitthitam⁴||

Tatruddānam||

Suddhikam ca Sucaritam||

Dātā hi apare dasa⁵||

Dānupakāra dasamā⁶||

Gandhabbā supakāsita ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omī pheggū°

² B Ekapindakena

³ S¹⁻³ ekasatañca bāsañca suttantā bhavanti (S³ sut-tanto bhavati)

⁴ S¹⁻³ samattam

⁵ B tayo

⁶ S¹⁻³ okāram dasamam

BOOK XI VALĀHA SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Desanā*

1-2 Sāvattḥi||| Tatīa|| voca|||

3 Valāhakakāyike¹ bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam sun-
ātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā||| Santī
bhikkhave² sītavalāhakādevā|| santī unḥavalāhakā devā||
santī abbhavalāhakā devā|| santī vātavalāhakā devā|| santī
vassavalāhakā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā tī|||

2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvattḥi|||³ Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo⁴ yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā
valāhakakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam caratī⁵ vācāya
sucaritam caratī manasā sucaritam caratī|| tassa sutam
hotī Valāhakakāyikā devā dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhaba-
huta tī|||

5 Tassa evam hotī|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param
maranā valāhakakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapaj-
jeyanti|||⁴ So kāyassa bheda param maranā valāhakakāyī-
kānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe-
kacco kāyassa bheda param maranā valāhakakāyikanam
devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

3-22 (3) *Dānupakārā* (1)

1-3 Sāvattḥi||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu

¹ S¹⁻³ °kāyikā vo, S¹ valāha° instead of valāhaka°
always

² S¹⁻³ repeat bhikkhave every time

³ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvattḥi, otherwise more complete

⁴ B inserts here so annam deti° °padīpeyyam deti

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā sitavalāhakānam¹ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Sitavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vannaṇvanto sukhabāhulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maranā sitavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| so annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bheda param maranā sitavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maranā Sitavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

23-52 (4-7) *Dānupakārā* (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā Unhavalāhakānam devānam||

Abbhavalāhakānam devānam||

Vātavalāhakānam devānam||

Vassavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dīghāyukā vannaṇvanto sukhābahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maranā vassavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bheda parammaranā vassavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā vassavalāhakānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati||

¹ S¹⁻³ valāhakāyikānam here and further on

53 (8) *Sītam*

1-3 Sāvattṭi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti|||

4 Santī bhikkhu Sītaṅgalāhaka nāma devā||| Tesam yadā evam hotī Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratīyā rameyyā-māti ¹ ||| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya sītam hotīti|||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti|||

54 (9) *Unham*

1-3 Sāvattṭi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti|||

4 Santī bhikkhu Unhavalāhaka nāma devā||| Tesam yadā hotī Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratīyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya unham hotīti|||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti|||

55 (10) *Abbham*

1-3 Sāvattṭi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbham ² hotīti|||

4 Santī bhikkhu Abbhavalāhaka nāma devā||| Tesam yadā evam hotī Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratīyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya abbham hotīti|||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā abbham hotīti|||

56 (11) *Vātā*

1-3 Sāvattṭi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto ³ hotīti|||

4 Santī bhikkhu Vātavāḷāhaka nāma devā||| Tesam

¹ B vaseyyāmāti always

² B abbhā always

³ S¹-3 vātā here only

yadā evam hoti|| Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey-
yāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya vāto hoti||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā
vāto hoti||

57 (12) Vassa

1-3 Sāvattḥi|| Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesam
yadā evam hoti Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey-
yāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya devo vassati||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā
devo vassatīti||

Valāha-samyuttam||

Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti ||

Tassuddānam||¹

Desanā Sucaritañca²||

Dānupakārā pañcakam³ ||

Sītā Unhañca Abbhañca||

Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā tī⁴ ||

BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA SAMYUTTAM

(1) 1 Aññānā (1)

1-2 Sāvattḥi⁵ || Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī|| upasankamivā Bhagavatā
saddhim sammodī|| sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam
vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

¹ B valahasāññuttam sattapaññāsasuttantam nitthitam||
tatrudānam||

² S¹⁻³ sucaritāpañca

³ S¹⁻³ kāripaṇcamam

⁴ B vātā°

⁵ Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sariranti vā Aññam jīvam aññam sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā¹|| Hoti ca¹ na ca hoti tathagato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marana ti vā ti|||

4 Rūpe² kho Vaccha aññānā rūpasamudaye aññānā rūpanirodhe aññānā rūpanirodhagamīnyā patipadāya aññānā|| evam imāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti vā ti||| Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti|||

2 Aññānā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paṇibhājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññānā vedanāsamudaye aññānā vedanānirodhe aññānā vedanānirodhagamīnyā patipadāya aññānā||| Evam imāni³ anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

3 Aññānā (3)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹ 3 rūpam

³ S¹⁻³ evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññānā saññāsamudaye aññānā saññānirodhe aññānā saññānirodhagaminiyā patipadāya aññānā|| evam imāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti¹|||

5 Ayam kho² Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

4 Aññānā (4)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

4 Sankhāresu³ kho Vaccha aññānā sankhārasamudaye aññānā sankhāraṇirodhe aññānā sankhāraṇirodhagaminiyā patipadāya aññānā evam⁴ imāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

5 Aññānā (5)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

¹ S¹-3 omiṭ vā ti

³ S¹-3 'sankhāre

² Omitted by B

⁴ S¹-3 yān

vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 Viññāne kho Vaccha aññānā viññānasamudaye aññānā viññānanīrodhe aññānā viññānanīrodhagāmīniyā patipadāya aññānā evam imāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu° °param maranā ti vā ti||

(2) 6-10 *Adassanā* (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo|| (7) Vedanāya|| (8) Saññāya|| (9) Sankhāresu|| (10) Viññāne Vaccha adassanā|| pa|| viññānanīrodhagāmīniyā patipadāya adassanā|| pe||

[Yathā purimagamanam evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo] ¹

(3) 11-15 *Anabhisamayā* (1-5)

(11) Sāvatthi||² Rupe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pe|| rūpanīrodhagāmīniyā patipadāya anabhisamayā||

(12) Sāvatthi|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(13) Sāvatthi|| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(14) Sāvatthi|| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(15) Sāvatthi|| Viññāne kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa|| ³

¹ Missing in B, S³ after evam pañca has sikkhati na na hoti tathāgato parammaranātivāti

² So B S³, S¹ adds ekamantam° paramaranāti vā ti

³ 12-15 are omitted in S¹⁻³

(4) 16-20 *Ananubodhā*¹ (1-5)

(16) 1-4 Sāvattḥi||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho Vaccha-
gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho
bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| rūpanirodhagā-
miniyā patipadāyo ananubodhā|| pa|||

(17) Sāvattḥi||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha|| pa|||

(18) Sāvattḥi||| Saññāya kho Vaccha|| pa|||

(19) Sāvattḥi||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha|| pa|||

(20) Sāvattḥi||| Viññāne kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa||
viññānanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ananubodhā|||

(5) 21-25 *Appativedhā* (1-5)

Sāvattḥi||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo||
pa|||

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

Viññāne kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

(6) 26-30 *Asallakkhanā* (1-5)

Sāvattḥi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhanā|| pa|| Viññāne
kho Vaccha asallakkhanā|||

(7) 31-35 *Anupalakkhanā* (1-5)

Sāvattḥi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhanā|| pa||
Viññāne kho Vaccha anupalakkhanā|||

(8) 36-40 *Apaccupalakkhanā* (1-5)

Sāvattḥi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhanā|| pa||
Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhanā|| pa|||

(9) 41-45 *Asamapekkhanā*

Sāvattḥi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhanā|| pe||
Viññāne kho Vaccha asamapekkhanā|| pa|||

¹ The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S¹⁻³, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha°—pe—

(10) 46-50 *Apaccupekkhanā*¹ (1-5)

Sāvatthi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhanā|| pa||
Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccupekkhanā|| pe||

(11) 51 *Apaccakkhakammam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paṭibhājako
yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavatā
saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam
vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paṭibhājako
gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yāni-
māni anakavihītāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato
loko ti vā|| pa||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maranā ti vā ti|||²

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā³|| rūpasamudaye
apaccakkhakammā rūpanu odhe apaccakkhakammā rūpani-
rodhagāminiyā patipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni||
pe|||

52-54 *Apaccakkhakammam* (2-4)

(52) Sāvatthi||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-
kammā|| pe||

(53) Sāvatthi||| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-
kammā|| pe|||

(54) Sāvatthi||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-
kammā|| pe

55 *Apaccakkhakammam* (5)

1-4 Sāvatthi||| Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā
viññānasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññānanīrodhe apac-
cakkhakammā viññānanīrodhagāminiyā patipadāya apac-
cakkhakammā|| evaṃ imāni anakavihītāni ditthigatāni loke

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the
sutta 2 (=52)

³ S¹⁻³ °kammam always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe||
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni
anekavihītāni dīttigatāni loke upajjanti|| Sassato loko
ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko
ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā Aññam jīvam aññam
sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato paṇam maranā ti vā Na hoti
tathāgato param maranā ti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param maranāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maranā ti vā ti||

Vacchagotta samyuttam samattam||
Ekapindakena pañcapaññāsasuttantā bhavanti||
Tassuddānam||¹

Aññānā Adassanā ceva||
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā||²
Appativedhā³ Asallakkhanā||
Anupalakkhanena|| Apaccupalakkhanā||
Asamapekkhanā Apaccupekkhanā||⁴
Apaccakkhakamman ti||

BOOK XIII JHANA (OR SAMĀDHI) SAMYUTTAM

1 Samādhi-samāpatti

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho—voca||

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

¹ B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassuddānam|| (without eka-
pindakena)

² B anusambodhā, but in the text ananubodhā

³ S¹⁻³ appatibodho, and between this word and the
preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found
in the text

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and
being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which,
however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna on¹⁷

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim samādhikusalo¹||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo²||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca³||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhī dadimhā navanitam navanitamha sappi sappimhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam⁴ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

2 Thiti

1-3 Sāvatthi⁵|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

5 Idha pana⁶ bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva⁷ samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca||

8 Tatra kho⁶ bhikkhave yvāyam⁴ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca|| ayam

¹ S¹⁻³ samāpatti kusalo

² S¹⁻³ add hoti

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ svāyam

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvatthi always

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B na ca

imesam catumam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca,
uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi
dadhīmā navaṇitam navaṇitamhā sappi sappimhā sappi
mando tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave
yväyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca|| pe|| pavaro
cāti|||¹

3 Vutthāna

1-3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-
salo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva² samādhismim
samādhikusalo hoti na ca³ samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-
salo ca samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca|| ayam imesam
catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pa|| pavaro
cāti|||⁴

4 Kallavā

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-
salo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo|||⁵

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kalla-
kusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||⁶

¹ Complete in B ² B na ³ Omitted by S¹-3

⁴ S¹ has vitthāretabbam*instead of pa°, S² neither

⁵ B kallavākusalo always

⁶ The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers
6, 7 are missing in S¹, the copier, I think, having left out a
line .

6 Idhā pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim kallakusalo¹ ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||²

5 Ārammana

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

¹ S¹-3 kallana(or kallata)kusalo here only

² More developed in S¹ 3 ,

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca¹|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā² khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

7 Abhinīhāro

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo|||

5 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo|||

7 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā² khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

8 Sakkacca

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

¹ Missing in B

² Missing in S¹⁻³

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca¹|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

9 Sātaccakārī

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

10 Sappāyam

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe||¹ pavaro cāti|||

11 (*Samāpatti-thiti*)

1-3 Sāvattī||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca samādhismim thitikusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

12 (*Samāpatti-vutthāna*)

1-3 Sāvattī||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo²|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add hoti

samāpattikusalō ca¹ hoti samādhismim vutthānakusalō
ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti|||

13 *Samāpatti kallita*

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame
cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti-
kusalō hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalō² |||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalō|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
samāpattikusalō hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalō³|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
samāpattikusalō ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalō ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

14 (*Samāpatti ārammana*)

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame
cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti-
kusalō hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalō|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
ārammanakusalō hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalō|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
samāpattikusalō hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalō|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
samāpattikusalō ca hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalō
ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

15 (*Samāpatti-gocara*)

1-3 Sāvattthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame
cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² or kallina°, Bkallavā as above, always

³ S¹ omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| catu¹ṛotikam
vitthāretabbam¹|| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim
gocarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

16 (*Samāpatti-abhinīhāra*)

1-3 Sāvattḥi|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||² [catu-
kotikam vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo
ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

17 (*Samāpatti-Sakkacca*)

1-3 Sāvattḥi|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| [catukotr-
kam vitthāretabbam] °samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti
samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

18 (*Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī*)

1-3 Sāvattḥi|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| [catukotikam
vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti
samādhismim sātaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

19 (*Samāpatti sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvattḥi|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

¹ So S¹-3, complete in B

² Ending here in S¹ 3, complete in B, and so on in the
following suttas

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti^{*} kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca sithho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navaṇītam navaṇītamhā sappi sappimhā sappi mando tatra aggam akkhāyati||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca sithho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

Imehi patthāya upari atthavārā itanduvanniyatō vatta vitthārena kira|||[†]

20 (*Thiti-vutthāna*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

[†] This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in S¹⁻³ which after jhāyīnam puts only vitthāretabbam

- Pañjānam (or Abhiñānam) Kh XXII 4
 Paññā, Kh XXII 23
 Paññeyya, Kh XXII 106, Rā XXIII 4
 Paṃmucchita, Kh XXII 118, 119
 Pāhleyya, Kh XXII 81
 Pindolyam, Kh XXII 80
 Pīti, Sā XXVIII 3
 Punnamā, Kh XXII 82
 Puppham, Kh XXII 94
 Phasso, Ok XXV 4, Up XXVI 4, Kūl XXVII 4
 Phena, Kh XXII 95
 Bandhanā, Kh XXII 117
 Bijam, Kh XXII 54
 Bhaddula (s Gaddula)
 Bhavanetti, Rā XXIII 3
 Bhāra, Kh XXII 22
 Bhikkhu, Kh XXII 35, 36
 Bhikkhu (=Avijjā Vijjā), Kh XXII 113, 114
 Maññamāno, Kh XXII 64
 Mahā-Ditthi (s Ditthi)
 Mahāli, Kh XXII 70
 Māra, Rā XXIII 1, 11, 23, 35
 Māradhamma, Rā XXIII 2, 12, 24, 36
 Micchā, Kh XXII 153
 Yad anicca, Kh XXII 15, 16, 17
 Yamako, Kh XXII 85
 Rajanya santhitā, Kh XXII 70
 Rādha, Kh XXII 71
 Rāhula, Kh XXII 91, 92
 Rūpa, Ok XXV 2, Up XXVI 2, Kūl XXVII 2
 Rūpī attā, Dī XXIV 19
 Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Dī XXIV 21
 Vakkali, Kh XXII 87
 Vaddha = Puppham, Kh XXII 94
 Vaya, Rā XXIII 20, 32, 44
 Vassa, Val XXXII 12
 Vāta, Dī XXIV 1, Val XXXIII 11
 Vāsujāta, Kh XXII 101
 Vijjā, Kh XXII 114
 Viññāna, Ok XXV 8, Up XXVI 3, Kūl XXVII 3, Sā XXVIII 6
 Vinivesa, Kh XXII 154
 Viveka, Sā XXVIII 1
 Vutthāna, Jhā XXXIV 3
 (Vutthāna-kalita ārammana gocara abhinīhāra-sakkaccakārī-sātaaccakārī sappāyakārī) Jhā XXXIV 28, 34
 Vedanā, Ok XXV 5, Up XXVI 5, Kūl XXVII 5
 Sakkacca, Jhā XXXIV 8
 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaaccakārī Sappāyakārī) Jhā XXXIV 53-54
 Sakkāya, Kh XXII 105
 Saññā, Kh XXII 102 (S Aniccata) Ok XXV 6, Up XXVI 6, Kūl XXVII 6

Saññā, Śā XXVIII 8	Sātaccakāri, Jhā XXXIV 9
Saññojanam, Kh 120	(Sātaccakāri-sappāyakāri)
Sataccakāri, Jhā XXXIV 9	Jhā XXXIV 55
Satta, Rā XXIII 2	Sīta, Val XXXII 8
Sattatthānam, Kh XXII 57	Silam, Kh XXII 122
Sappāya (Samādhi) Jhā	Sīho, Kh XXII 78, 79
XXXIV 10	Sukhadukkhī, Dī XXIV 25
Samanā, Kh XXII 107, 108,	Sucaritam, Gan XXXI 2,
Rā XXIII 5, 6	Val XXXII 2
Samanupassanā, Kh XXII	Sucimukhī, Sā XXVIII 10
47	Sutavā, Kh XXII 123
Samādhi, Kh XXII 5	Suddhikam, Kh XXII 98,
Samādhi-samāpatti, Jhā	Nā XXIX 1, Su XXX 1,
XXXIV 1-55 c	Gan XXXI 1
(Samāpatti thiti - vutthāna -	Surādha, Kh XXII 72
kallita - ārammana gocara-	So attā, Dī XXIV 3
abhinīhāra sakkacca - sāt-	Sona, Kh XXII 49, 50
acca kāri - sappāyakāri, Jhā	Sotāpanno, Kh XXII 109,
11-19)	Rā XXIII 7
Samudaya, Kh XXII 74, 75,	Haranti, Su, 2
131-132, Rā XXIII 21,	Haliddikāni, Kh XXII 3, 4
33, 45	Hetu, Kh XXII 18, 19, 20,
Samudayadhammā, Kh	Dī XXIV 7
XXII 126, 127, 128	Hoti tathāgato, Dī XXIV 15
Samuddakam (=Suddhikam)	Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Dī
Sambuddho, Kha XXII 58	XXIV 17
Sassato loko, Dī XXIV 9	

III

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS

- Anejanto anuppattā, Kh XXII 76 (2)
 Avitvattā sakkāyam, Kh XXII 78 (4)
 Asekhañānam uppannam, Kh XXII 76 (6)
 Āyu usmā ca viññānam, Kh XXII 95 (4)

21-27 (*Thiti-āramanna*—)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī¹||| Katame cattaro|||
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti
na samādhismim kallinakusalo||| Vitthā retabbam|||

(22) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
ārammanakusalo|||

(23) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
gocarakusalo|||

(24) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
abhinīhāarakusalo|||

(25) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
sakkaccakārī|||²

(26) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
sātaccakārī|||

(27) 1-4 Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thiti
kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim thiti
kusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catun
nam jhāyīnam aggo ca|| pe|||³

28 (*Vutthāna-kalṭa*—)

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthāna
kusalo hoti na⁴ samādhismim kalṭakusalo|||

¹ S¹⁻³ jhāyino

² Between 25 and 26 the MSS insert samādhismim
thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo—which
I think to be a blunder

³ 21-28 are to be found in S¹⁻³ only ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na

5-7° Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim
vutthānakusalo|||

Neva samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim
kallitakusalo|||

Samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim
kallitakusalo ca|||¹

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca
pavaro cāti||

29-34 (*Vutthana*—)

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo
hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti|||

Vitthāretabbam|||

30 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim
gocara kusalo|||

31 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim
abhinīhānakusalo|||

32 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim
sakkaccakārī|||

33 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim
sātaccakārī|||

34. 4 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhis-
mim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappā-
yakārī hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
vutthānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim
vutthānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam
catunnam jhāyīnam|||

Vitthāretabbam|||²

¹ Less abbreviated in S^{1.3}

² So S^{1.3}, 29-34 are missing in E

35 *Kallita—ārammana*)

1-4 Sāvattṭhi||| Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|||

5 Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo|||

6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|||

7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

36-40 (*Kallita—*)

36 Cattāro me bhikkave jhāyī||| katame cattāro||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| pe||

37 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinihāarakusalo|| pe|||

38 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakāī|||

39 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||¹

40 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||²

41 (*Ārammana—*)

1-6 Sāvattṭhi||| Samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo Neva samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|||

* 7-9 Tatravāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti ' 3

¹ S¹ omits 39

² 36-40 are missing in B

³ So.B, little otherwise arranged in S¹.³

(42) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo|| pe|| ¹

(43) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(44) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(45) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| ²

46 (*Gocara-Abhinīhāra*)

1-7 Sāvattī|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo|| ³ Samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo* hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo ca||

9-10^{*} Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| khīramhā dadhī|| dadimhā navanītam|| navanītamhā sappi|| sappimhā sappimando|| tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam ēva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusaṇṇo ca samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti||

47-49 (*Gocara*—)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|| ⁴

50 (*Abhinīhāra*—)

1-7 Sāvattī|| Samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo hoti

¹ ¹ Preceded in the MSS by cattāro me|| katame cattāro—pe—

² 42-45 are to be found in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ have this first phrase only

⁴ 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo||| Neva samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cā ti|||

51-52

(51) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(52) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||¹

53 (*Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī*)

1-7 Sāvattṭhi||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam|| pa|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

54 (*Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī*)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||²

55 (*Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvattṭhi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

51, 52 are missing in B

² 54 is missing in B

7 ¹Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti ² samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīrambhā dadhī dadhimbhā, navanitam navanitambhā sappi sappimbhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyī aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||| ²

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitam abhinandun ti|||

Evan tam peyyālamukhāni pañcapaññāsa veyyākaranāni vitthāretabbāni|||

Jhāna-samyuttam||| 4

Tatruddānam||| 5

Samādhi Samāpatti Thiti ca Vutthāna|||
Kallitārammanena ⁶ ca Gocaro ⁷ Abhinihāro ⁷
Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| atho pi Sappāyanti ⁸|||

Khandhavaggasamyuttam samattam|||

Tassuddānam|||

Khandha-Rādha-samyuttañca|||

Ditthi Okkanti Uppādā||

Kilesa Sāriputtā ca||

Nāgā Supanna-Gandhabbā||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² 9 is missing in B

³ B has Aññāni veyyākaranāni vitthāretabbāni||

⁴ S¹⁻³ Samādhisamyuttam samattam|||

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tesam nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhanitāni—
Tatruddānam bhavati—

⁶ B kallavā

⁷ S¹⁻³ -ora ora

⁸ S¹⁻³ sappāyati

Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti||
Khandha vaggamhi terasā ti|||¹

¹ So B—Instead of Khandhavagga° S¹-3 have

Tatra vagguddānam—

Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S³ -hārena) Natumbhākena ca
Attā Dīpena paññāso pathamo ti vuccati—

Upādāyo Araha (S³ -ham) Khajjanīyo Theram Puppheṇa
pañcamam majjhepannāsako sambuddhena pakāsītām—

Antam Avijjā Samudayañca Kukkulam Ditthi pañcamam
tatiyo pannāsako vutto nipāto (S³ pa—) vuccati—

Rādha Ditthi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kilesena ca Sāriputto
ca Nāgo ca Dujā Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto
ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo—

INDICES

INDICES

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas

XXII	Kh = Khanda-samyuttam	(I)
XXIII	Rā = Rādha-samyuttam	(II)
XXIV	D ₁ = Dīthi-samyuttam	(III)
XXV	Ok = Okkantika-samyuttam	(IV)
XXVI	Up = Uppāda-samyuttam	(V)
XXVII	Kil = Kilesa-samyuttam	(VI)
XXVIII	Sā = Sāriputta-samyuttam	(VII)
XXIX	Nā = Nāga-samyuttam	(VIII)
XXX	Su. = Supanna-samyuttam	(IX)
XXXI	Gan = Gandhabba-samyuttam	(X)
XXXII	Val = Valāha-samyuttam	(XI)
XXXIII	Vac = Vacchagotta-samyuttam	(XII.)
XXXIV	Jh = Jhāna-samyuttam	(XIII)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas), which is found only in the three first Samyuttas (XXII–XXIV)

I

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between[]

Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh XXII
• Jetavana) • 86

- Abbhavālahakā devā, Val
XXXII 1, 55
- Ayojjhā [desa], Kh XXII 95
- Avantī [manussā], Kh XXII
3, 4
- Assaṇṇi āyasmā, Kh XXII 88
- Ānanda āyasmā, Kh XXII
21, 37-38, 81, 83, 90, 158,
Sā XXVIII 1-9
- Isigūḷi pabbata, Kh XXII 87
- Isipatana [desa], Kh XXII
59, 90, 122-123, 127-135
- Unhalāhakā devā, Val
XXXII 1, 54
- Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh XXII
96
- Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh
XXII 90
- Kaccāno or Kaccāyano
(Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh XXII
3, 4
- Kapilavattīhu nagara, Kh
XXII 80
- Kappa āyasmā, Kh XXII
124-125
- Kalandakanivāpa (see Velu-
vana)
- Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe],
Kh XXII 88
- Kassapa (Purana-), Kh XXII
60
- Kutāgārasālā Kh XXII 60, 86
- Kula (or Kurara-) gharapapāta-
pabbata, Kh XXII 3, 4
- Kusavatī rājadhani, Kh
XXII 96
- Kotthika or Kotthita (Mahā-),
Kh 122, 123, 127-134
- Kosambi nagara, Kh XXII
81, 89, 90
- Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi,
Kh XXII 96
- Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh XXII
89
- Gangā nadī, Kh XXII 95, Dī
XXIV 6
- Gijjhakūta pabbata, Kh
XXII 87
- Gotama, Vac XXIV
- Ghositārāma [desa Kosam-
biyam], Kh XXII 81, 89,
90
- Channa āyasmā, Kh XXII
90
- Jetavana, as Sāvattī, except
Kh XXII 82
- Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pi-
tucchaputto, Kh XXII 84
- Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh XXII
89
- Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh
XXII 2
- Dhamma pāsāda, Kh XXII.
96
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh
XXII 1, 2
- Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapila-
vatthusmim], Kh XXII 80

- Pārileyakam [desa], Kh XXII 81
 Punna āyasmā, Kh XXII 83
 Pubbārāma, Kh XXII 82
 Purana Kassapa, Kh XXII 60
 Badarikārāma [desa kosambiyam], Kh XXII 89
 Bārānasī, Kh XXII 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
 Bhaggā [manussā], Kh XXII 1
 Bhesakalavana desa, Kh XXII 1
 Mahābyūha kutāgara, Kh XXII 96
 Mahālicchavi, Kh XXII 60
 Māgandīya (or Māganthia), Kh XXII 3
 Māra, Kh XXII 63, Rā XXIII 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 36
 Migadāya [desa Bārānasīyam], Kh XXII 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
 [— Bhaggesu], Kh XXII 1
 Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh XXII 82
 Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh XXII 85
 Rājagaha nagara, Kh XXII 49, 50, 87, 88, Sā XXVIII 10
 Rādha, Kh XXII 71, Rā XXIII 1-46
 Rāhula āyasmā, Kh XXII 91-92
 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh XXII 60
 Vakkali āyasmā, Kh XXII 87
 Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac XXXII 1-11
 Valāhaka assarājā, Kh XXII 96
 Valāhaka kāyikā devā, Val XXXII 1-12
 Vassavalāhaka devā, Val XXXII 1, 57
 Vātavalāhaka devā, Val XXXII 1, 56
 Vejayanto ratho, Kh XXII 96
 Velamikā itthi, Kh XXII 96
 Veluvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha
 Vesālī [nagara], Kh XXII 60, 86
 Sakka [deva- or manussa?], Kh XXII 4
 Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh XXII 2, 80
 Sakyanigamo Kh XXII 2
 Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh XXII 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135,
 Sāvatthi, Kh XXII 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158, Rā XXIII 1-46, Dī XXIV 1-96, Ok XXV 1-10, Up XXVI 1-10, Kīl

XXVII* 1-10, Sā XXVIII	Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā
1-9, Nā XXIX 1-14, Su	XXVIII 10
XXX 1-10, Gand XXXI	Subhaddā devī, Kh XXII 96
1-23, Val XXXI 1-12,	Sumsumāragiri, Kh XXII 1
Vac XXXII 1-55, Jhā	Surādha, Kh XXII 72
XXXIII 1-55	Sono gahapatiputto, Kh
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh XXII	XXII 49, 50
99	
Sitavalāhaka ⁶ devā, Val	Haliddikāmi gahapati, Kh
XXXII 1, 53	XXII 3, 4

II

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS

The titles between () are those which are not given by the Uddānas

Akkaṇṇa ⁶ Sā XXVIII 7	Anicca, Kh XXII 12, 66
Aghamūla, Kha XXII 31	137-139, Rā XXIII 13,
Ajjhattakam, Kha XXII 149	14, 25, 26, 37, 38
Aññamjivam aññam sarīram,	Aniccata, Kh XXII 45, 46
Dī XXIV 14	(or Saññi), 102
Aññānā, Vac XXXIII 1-5	Aniccadhamma, Rā XXIII 26
Atitānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh	Anudhamma, Kh XXII 39-
XXII 9, 10, 11	42
Attadipa, Kha XXII 43	Anupalakkhanam, Vac
Attānu, Kh XXII 155	XXXIII 31-35
Adassana, Vac XXXIII 6-10	Anurādha, Kh XXII 86
Adukkhamasukhī, Dī XXIV	Ante, Kh XXII 103
26	Antavā, Dī XXIV 11
Anattā, Kh XXII 14, 68,	Apaccakkhakamma, Vac
143-145, Rā XXIII 17, 18,	XXXIII 51-55
29, 30, 41, 42	Apaccupalakkhana, Vac
Anattaniyam, Kh XXII 69	• XXXIII 36-40
Ananubodha, Vac 16, 20	Apaccupekkhakā, Vac
Anantavā, Dī XXIV 12	XXXIII 46-50
Anabhisamaya, Vac XXXIII	Appativedha, Vac XXXIII
11, 15	21, 25

Abbham, Val XXXIII 10
 Abhiñānam (S pariñānam)
 Abhinandana, Kh XXII 29
 Abhinandamāno, Kh XXII 65
 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh XXII 156-7
 Abhinihāra Jhā XXXIV 7
 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakāri—
 Sātaccakāri—Sappāyakāri)
 Jhā XXXIV 50-52
 Araha, Kh XXII 110, Rā XXXIII 8
 Arahanta, Kh XXII 76, 77
 Aṭṭipī attā, Dī XXIII 20
 Avijjā, Kh XXII 113
 Avitakka, Sā XXVIII 2
 Asamaṭṭakkhana, Vac XXXIII 41-49
 Asallakkhana, Vac XXXIII 26-30
 Asassato loka, Dī XXIV 10
 Assaṇṇi, Kh XXII 88
 Assāda, Kh XXII 26, 27, 28 73, 129, 130
 Ākāsa, Sā XXVIII 5
 Āditta, Kh XXII 61
 Ānanda, Kh XXII 21, 37, 38, 83, 158
 Ārammana, Jhā XXXIV 5
 (Ārammana — gocara — abhinihāra — sakkaccakāri — sātaccakāri — sappāyakāri)
 Jhā XXXIV 41-45
 Unha, Val XXXII 9
 Udānam, Kh XXII 65

Upādā paṇṭassana, Kū XXII 7, 8
 Upādānam, Kh^c XXII 121
 Upādānam parivattam, Kh XXII 66
 Upādiyamāno, Kh XXII 63
 Upāya, Kh XXII 53
 Upekkhā, XXVIII 4
 Uposatha, Nā XXIX 3, 4, 5, 6
 Uppāda, Kh XXII 30
 Ekantadukkhi, Dī XXIV 24
 Ekantasukhi, Dī XXIV 23
 Etam mama, Kh XXII 150, Dī XXIV 23
 Eso me attā, Kh XXII 151
 Kathika, Kh XXII 115³, 116
 Kappa, Kh XXII 124, 125
 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā XXXIV 4
 (Kallita—ārammana—gocara — abhinihāra — sakkaccakāri — sātaccakāri — sappāyakāri), Jhā XXXV 35-40
 Karoto, Dī XXIV 6
 Kukkula, Kh XXII 36
 Kulaputtana dukkhā, Kh XXII 146-148
 Kotthita, Kh XXII 133, 134, 135
 Khajjam, Kh XXII 79
 Khandha, Kh XXII 48, Ok XXV 10, Up XXVI 10, Kūl XXVII 10
 Khayo, Rā XXIII 19, 31, 43
 Khemako, Kh XXII 89

Gaddulā, Kh XXII 99, 100
 Gocara, Jhā XXXIV 6
 Gocara—abhinīhāra—sakkac-
 cakārī—sātaccakārī—sap-
 pāyakārī, Jhā XXXIV 46-
 49

Gomayam, Kh XXII 96

Cakkhu, Ok XXV 1, Up
 XXVI 1, Kīl XXVII 1

Cetanā, Ok XXV 7, Up
 XXVI 7, Kīl XXVII 7

Chandarāga, Kh XXII 25,
 111-112, Rā XXII 9, 10

Channo, Kh XXII 90

Thiti, Jhā XXXIV 2

(Thiti—vutthāna—kallina—
 ārammana—gocara—abhi-
 nīhāra—sakkaccakārī—
 sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī)
 Jhā XXXIV 20-27

Tanhā, Ok XXV 8, Up
 XXVI 8, Kīl XXVII 8

Tassa sutam, Nā XXIX 7, 8,
 9, 10

Tam jīyam tam saṁiram, Dī
 XXIV 13

Tisso, Kh XXII 84

Dātā, Gan 3-12

Dānupakāra, Nā XXIX 11-
 14 Su XXX 7-10, Gan
 XXXI 13-23, Val XXXII
 3-7

Ditthi (Mahā—), Dī XXIV
 8-9

Dukkha, Kh XXII 13, 67,
 104, 140-142, Rā XXIII
 15, 16, 27-28, 39, 40

Dukkhadhamma, Kh XXII
 16, 26

Devadaha, Kh XXII 2

Desanā, Val XXXII 1

Dvayakārī, Su XXX 3-6

Dhātu, Ok XXV 9, Up
 XXVI 9, Kīl XXVI 9

Nakulapitā, Kh XXII 1

Nakhasikha, Kh XXII 97

Natumhāka, Kh XXII 33,
 34

Natthi, Dī XXIV 5

Nadī, Kh XXII 93

Nandikkhaya, Kh XXII 51,
 52

Na hoti tathāgato, Dī XXIV
 16

Nāva (s Vāsiyātam)

Niruttipathena, Kh XXII
 72

Nirodha gaha, Sā XXVIII 9
 Nnodhadhamma, Rā XXIII
 22, 34, 46

Neva rūpī nārūpī, Dī XXIV
 22

Neva hoti na na hoti tathā
 gato, Dī XXIV 18

No ca me siyā, Kh XXII
 152, Dī XXIV 4

Bañca, Kh XXII 59

Pabhangu, Kh XXII 32

Patipadā, Kh XXII 44

Patisallāna, Kh XXII 6

Panitataram, Nā XXIX 2

Imañca kāyam ārabba, Kh XXII 95 (3)

Uddham tīryam apācīnam, Kh XXII 95 (8)

Etādisāyam santāno, Kh XXII 95 (5)

Evam khandhe avekkheyya, Kh XXII 95 (6)

Okampahāya, Kh. XXII 3

Jaheyya sabbasaññogam, Kh XXII 95 (7)

Dasahangehi sampannā, Kh XXII 76 (5)

Namo te purisajañña, Kh XXII 80 (79)

Nikkhīpitvā garum bhāram, Kh XXII 22 (2)

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, Kh XXII 76 (3)

Phenapīndupamam rūpam, Kh XX 95 (1)

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh XXII 22 (1)

Yathā yathā nījjhāyati, Kh XXII 95 (2)

Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh XXII 78 (1)

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, Kh XXII 78 (3)

Vidhāsu na vīkampanti, Kh XXII 22 (7)

Sakkāyassa nirodham ca, Kh XXII 78 (2)

Sattaratanasampannā, Kh XXII 76 (4)

Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh XXII 76 (1)

ERRATA

P 84, *instead of* 78 (7) Siha (1) *read* 78 (6) Siha

P 86, *instead of* 79 (7) Siha (2) *read* 79 (7) Khajjam

P 104, in the ending Uddāna, *read* Siho *instead of* Sihā